

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00368630 0

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

Odd Texts
OF
Chaucer's Minor Poems.

105

Odd Texts

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems,

EDITED BY
FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

41018
98

LONDON :
PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

1868-1880.

PR
1921
A3

1921, 3,
62.77.

[This Volume contains those Texts of Chaucer's *Minor Poems* for which there wasn't room in the *Parallel-* or *Supplementary-Parallel* Texts. The Appendix is mainly of spurious Poems. Others of the kind will be put into another volume hereafter.]

First Series, No. XXIII, LX.

CLAY AND TAYLOR, THE CHAUCER PRESS, BUNGAY.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. TWO BITS OF THE PARLAMENT OF FOULES . . .	1
2. THE TWO DIFFERING VERSIONS OF CHAUCER'S PROLOGUE TO HIS LEGENDE OF GOOD WOMEN	23
3. AN A B C	65
4. THE HOUSE OF FAME	79
5. THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN	133
6. THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE . . .	213
7. THE COMPLAINT TO PITY	251
8. THE PARLAMENT OF FOULES	263
9. TRUTH	289
10. ENVOY TO SCOGAN	293
11. PURSE	295

APPENDIX.

CORRECTION.

Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, p. 423, note 1, lines 13, 14.

Whittingham's *Chaucer* 1822, and the Aldine of 1845, both have the *Bukton*, with the name in the first line : Singer. vol. iv. p. 239, "My master, Bukton," &c. ; Aldine, vol. v. p. 299, "My master Bukton," &c. But both editions leave the title of the poem out of their tables of Contents, and both print it, like the old editions do, without a heading, as a kind of tag to the *Dethe of Blaunche* or *Booke of the Duchesse*, from which only a short 'rule' separates it. 'Twas this want of the heading which caused my mistake as I turned over the leaves of the two editions.—F. J. F.

Appendix.

POEMS ATTRIBUTED TO CHAUCER.

1.

The Balade of Pytee.

[In Shirley's copy of the "complaint of Pitee" made by Geoffrey Chaucier, in Harl. MS 78, leaf 80 (see Parallel Texts, p. 41), the following Stanzas run on from st. 17 (Par. Texts, p. 49) as part of the Complaint (though with an extra mark on the division-line between the stanzas), and are headlined accordingly by Shirley "þe balade. of. Pytee. By Chauciers." In the MS almost every final g and t has a curl to it, and all the lines start level.]

(18)

¶ þe long nightes / whane every creature / [on leaf 82]
 Shoulde haue þeyre / rest in somewhat as be kynde /
 Or ellys ne may þeyre lyve / noughit long endure /
 Hit falleþe mooste / in to my / woofuþ mynde / 123
 Howe I so far / haue brought my self behinde
 þat sauf þe deeth / þer may no thing me lisse /
 So desespayred / I am frome al blisse / 125

(19)

¶ þis saame thought / me lasteþe til þe morowe /
 And frome þe morowe forþe / til hit beo eve /
 þere neodeþe me no. care / for to borowe /
 ffor boope I haue / goode leyser and goode leve / 130
 þer is no wight / þat wil / me / woe byreve
 To weepe enoughe / and wayllen al my fille /
 þe soore sparke of payne / nowe doope me spille / 133

(20)

¶ þis lone þat haþe me sette / in suche a place /
 þat my desire / wol neuer fulfille
 ffor neyþer pitee / mercy / neyþer grace 136
 Kane I. not fynde / and yit my sorouful hert
 ffor to beo dede / I. cane hit noughit. arace / [leaf 82, back]
 þe more I love / þe more she doþe me smert 139
 Thorughe whiche .I. see with oute remedye /
 þat frome þe deeth / I may no wyse astert 141
[? 5 lines wanting. No extra break in the MS.]
 ¶ Nowe sobely. what she hight / I wol reherse 147
 Hir name. is bounte / sette in wommanhede/
 Sadnesse in youþe / and beawte prydelesse /
 And plesance / vnder gouernance and drect 150

Hir surname is / ecke fayre routhlesse
 þe wyse eknytte / vn to goode aventure/
 þat for I loue hir / she sleeth me giltlesse 153
 Hir love I best / and shal whyle .I may dure/
 ¶ Bette þanne my self. an hundreþe thousand delle /
 þanne al þis wo[r]ldes richesse . or creature 156
 Nowe haþe not love / me bestowed wele
 To love þer / I neuer shal haue parte
 Ellas / right þus / is turned me þe wheele 159
 þus am I slayne / with loves fury darte
 I cane but love hir best / my sweete foo/
 Loue haþe me taught / no more of his art
 But serue alwey / and stynt[e] for no woo/ 163

(21)

¶ In my truwe ¹ careful hert þer is / [¹ a word crost out]
 So myche . woo / and so lytel blisse /
 þat woo is me / þat euer I was bore / 166
 ffor al þat thing / which I desyre I misse /
 And al þat euer / I wolde not / I-wisse
 þat fynde I redy / to me / euermore / 169
 And of al þis / I not to whome me pleyne /
 ffor she þat might / me out of þis bring /
 Ne recheþe nought / wheþer I weepe or sing
 So lytel reuthe / haþe she vpon / my peyne 173

(22)

¶ Ellas whane sleeping tyme is / loo þanne I [a]waake /
 Whane I shoulde daunce / for fere loo þanne I qwaake /
 [.] 176
 þis hevy lyff I lede / loo for youre saake /
 þaughie yee þer of / in no wyse heede take/ [leaf 83]
 [. no gaps in the MS.] 179
 Myn hertes lady / and hoole my lyves queene
 ffor truwly durst .I. seye / as þat .I. feele /
 Me semeþe / þat youre sweet hert of steele
 Is whetted nowe ageyns me / to keene / 183

(23)

¶ My deere hert^e / and best beloued^e foo /
 Why lykeþe you / to doo me al þis woo /
 What haue I doone / þat greueþe you or sayde / 186
 But for I serue / and loue you and no moo /
 And whylest I lyve / I wol euer do soo
 And þer-fore sweete / ne beoþe not yuel apaid^e 189
 þor so goode and so faire / as yee be /
 Hit were right gret wonder but yee had^e
 Of alle seruantes / boope of goode and bad^e
 And leest worthy of alle / hem / I. am. he / 193

(24)

¶ But neuer þe leese / my. right lady sweete /
 þaughþe þat I beo / vnkomyng^e and vnmeeþe
 To serue as I koude best^e / ay your hyenesse 196
 Yit is þer noon / fayner þat wolde I heete
 þane I / to do youre ease / or ellys beete /
 What so I wist^e / þat were / to youre hyenesse / 199
 And hade. I might^e / as goode as I haue wille /
 þane shoulde yee feeþe / Where it were so or noon
 þor / in þis worlde living^e / þane is þer noon /
 þat fayner Wolde / youre hertes wille fulfille / 203

(25)

¶ þor boope I loue / and eke dreed^e you so soore /
 And algates mote / and haue doon yowe ful yore
 þat better loued^e is noon / ne neuer shal 206
 And yit^e I wolde beseche you / of no more /
 But leueþe wele / and be not wrothe ther fore
 And let me serue you forth / loo þis is al 209
 þor I am nought / so hardy ne so woode /
 þor to desyre / þat yee shoulde Loue me
 þor wele I wot / ellas þat may not be
 I am so lytel worthy / and yee so goode 213

(26)

¶ ffor yee bee oone þe / worthyest on lyve /
 And I þe mooste / vnlikly for to thryve /
 Yit for al þis / witeþe yee right weele / 216
 þat yee ne shoule / me frome youre servyce dryve /
 þat I ne wil ay / with alle my wittes fyve /
 Serve you truwly / what woo. so þat I feele / 219
 ffor I am sette on yowe / in suche manere /
 þat þaughie yee neuer wil / vpon me ruwe /
 I moste you loue / and beon euer als truwe /
 As any man / can / er may on lyve / 223

(27)

¶ But þe more / þat I loue you goodely free /
 þe lasse fynde I / þat yee loven me /
 Ellas whan shal / þat harde witte amende 226
 Where is nowe al / youre wommanly pitee
 Youre gentillesse / and youre debonairtee /
 Wil yee no thing^t / þer of vpon me spende / 229
 And so hoole sweete / as I am youre al /
 And so gret wille / as I haue you to serve
 Nowe certes / and yee let me þus sterve /
 Yit haue ye wonne / þer on but a smal 233

(28)

ffor^t at my knowing^t / I / do nought^t why
 And þis I wol / beseche yowe hertely
 'That þer¹ euer yee fynde / whyles yee lyve / <sup>[¹ þ MS. þ What
þat corrected]</sup> 237
 A truer seruant / to you / þanne am .I.
 Leueþe þanne [me] / and sleepe me hardely
 And I my deth to you / wil al forgyve / 239
 And if yee fynde / no trewer so verrayly
 Wolle yee souffre þanne / þat I þus spille
 And for no maner gilt^t but my goode wille
 Als goode were þanne / vntrewe as truwe to be / 243

[End of the fragment. Rest of the MS lost.]

[*Shirley's MS Ashmole 59, leaf 38, back*]

2.

þe Cronycle made by Chauncier.

¶ Here nowe folowe þe names of þe nyene worshipfullest Ladyes þat in alle cronycles. and storyal bokes haue beo founden of troupe of constaunce and vertuons or reproched womanhode. by Chauncier

G Rete Rayson Cleopatre is þy Kyndnesse
 Be putte in mynde / and also þyne hyeness
 Of Egipte qweene / and after þat was slayne
 þyne Anthonye / by Octovyan. þe Romaine / 4
 With gret richehesse / þou made his sepulture // Cleopatre.
 And after him þee list no lenger dure
 For in a pitte with þee serpentes to take
 þowe wente al naked / so þy deþe to make 8

¶ Adryane whiche. with þy crafty labour // Adryane.
 Made Theseus to slee þe Minetawre /
 And by a threede / frome þy faders prysoun
 Made him tescapen / and þyne housbande bycome 12
 By helpe of Fedra / þy sustre þat with him yeele
 Whilest þou slepte / and so he qwyte þy meede
 Whe[r]off þe goddes / hade of þy pytee roupe /
 And to a sterre transfourmed þee for troupe / 16

¶ þis noble qweene of Cartage . feyre Dydo [leaf 39]
 Which of Pite . resceyved Eneas so / // Gode Dydo qwene of Cartage.
 Affter frome Troye / with tempestes in þe see
 Vnnecþe arryved / in-to hir cuntree / 20
 Sheo made him lord and sheo his humble wyve /
 Wherby ellas / sheo loste / boþe ioye and lyve /
 For whane sheo wiste / þat he was frome hir goo
 Vppon his swerde / sheo roof hir herte a-twoo / 24

¶ It is gret right þat youre bountee Lucesse
 Be putte in writing^t / and alsoo *your* goodnesse // Lucesse
of Rome.
 Wyff to þe Senatour / gode Collatyne
 Which thorough þenvye / of Romaine Torqwyn / 28
 For yee to him / wolde never applye /
 He ravished^t yowe / where-off it was pyte
 With a Tyraunt^t ful soore against youre wille
 He caused yowe / for sorowe / youre self to spylle 32

¶ What noblesse shewed þou Demophon Philles
 Whome to þine housbande qwene of Tarce þou chas // Phil-
lees.
 Comyng frome Troye / with tempest alforblowe
 As wolde god / þou hadest him wele eknowe 36
 Soone he forgate þy fredame and þy troupe
 Whane to his cuntrey . / he yede þat was roupe
 Whiche never after / for al his heeste with þee
 Effit-sones wolde mete / þat made þee soone to dye 40

¶ Borne nobully of Babilloygne Thesbe
 From þe welle / a lyonesse made þee flee // Thesbe of Babilloigne.
 Where as þou seete / Piramus tabyde
 Ellas he foonde þere / by þat welle syde 44
 Blody þy wympu^t / and wende þou hadest be sleyne
 For which he karffe / þere his hert atweyne
 Which whane þou saugh^e / þou woldest no lenger byde
 But on his swerde / þyne hert did thorowe glyde 48

- ¶ Woo is myne hert for þee / þou Isiphyle [leaf 39, back]
 Qwene and ladye of / Leamoun þe yle ¶ Isiphyle.
 Wheche wedded was / to Iason grekessh man
 And gret with chylde / lefft þee soone vppon 52
 Fro Medea when he to Colcos yeede
 þat for þe pitee / I feele myn hert[e] bleede
 To thenke on al þy sorowe and þy woo
 Wher thorughe þou dyed and þy chylde alsoo 56
- ¶ Ypermistra / þat noble and trawe wyff
 þy faders prysoun / made þee to loese þy lyff // Ypermistra þe
gode wyffe.
 Ful pytously / for þat þou wolde not flee
 Lyue þine husbnde / as he comanded þee 60
 Whiche was þe sone / of daun Danao
 Egistes broþer / þy fader it fel soo
 And al was but his owen fantasye
 þat he his broþer sone / went for to dye 64
- ¶ Þe sorowe þou toke þane / O . quene Alceste ¹
 Whane Seyse þyne husbnde / fayled þee of byheste // þe Qwene
Alceste.
 Whome for to fynde / þou sought him ay weopingst
 Hit happende soo / þou saughe him dede fletyngst 68
 Vppon þe see / and to him leepe anoone
 With him to dye / so woo was him begone
 Where þat of yowe þe golldes hade grete pitee
 And lyche seemewes / transfourmed him and þee . 72

¹ Mistaken for Aleyone: see *The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse*.

ODD BITS OF CHAUCER.

3.

TWO ODD BITS OF

Chaucer's *Troilus*.

1. One Stanza (Book I, St. xci, Lines 631-7), *Wise Men learn by Fools*: from Shirley's paper MS. R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll., Cambr.
2. Three Stanzas (Book III, St. xxxviii—xl, Lines 260-280), in a Poem, *The Tongue*, from a paper MS. Ff. i. 6, Cambr. Univ. Library.

WISE MEN LEARN BY FOOLS.

St. XCI. of the First Book of Chaucer's *Troilus*.

[*Shirley's MS. R. 3. 20, Trinity Coll. Library, Cambridge.*]

Pandaro to Troylus

¶ A . whestone is no kerving . instrument^t 1
 And yitte . it makeþe / sharpe kerving toolis
 If þow . wost ought / where þat I haue miswent^t
 Eschuwe . þow þat / for suche thing to þee scoole is / 4
 þus wyse men / beon oft / ware by foolis
 If þowe do so / þy witte is wele bewared^t
 By his contrarie . is every thing declared^t 7

¶ Qui servit nequam / mercedem non capit equam
 Omnia qui querit / perdere dignus erit

[*Copied and read by Mr W. Aldis Wright.*]

4.

THE TONGUE.

[*Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ff. 1. 6, leaf 150 has 3 stanzas
from Chaucer's Troilus, III. 302—322.*]

(1)

Ther is nomore dredfulH pestelens /	1
Thañ is tonge that can flatere & fage	
For with his corsyde crabbed violens /	
He enfecteth folkis of enerey Age /	4
Woo to tongis frouward of ther Langaue	
Woo to tongis false furyuus and woode /	
Whiche of no person neuer con say good /	7

(2)

Wherfor me semethe it is wel syttyng /	8
Eueryche mañ other to commende	
And say the best alway in reportyng /	
For in wel saying nomañ may offende	11
Wherre men say wel god wyll hys grace send /	
Aftr meñ ben men most theyr pryse vp reyse	
Aftr ther desarvyng a-louwe hem or dyspreyse	14

(3)

But wher a thyng vturly is vnknowe	15
Lette no mañ ther hastely be of sentens	
For Ryghtful Iugegis sittyng on a roowe	
Of ther wesdome and their high prudens /	18
welle of thought haue some evedens /	
I mene aH suche as gouerned be by grace	
Or eny worde out of therre lyppys passe	21

(4) (Chaucer's *Troilus*, Book III, st. xxxviii, l. 260-6¹.)

O false tong so oftyn her¹ befor 22
 Hast thou made mony on bryght of hewe
 Sey welaway the day that I was borne
 And mony a mayd's sorowe for to newe 25
 And for the more part¹ al is vntruwe
 That men of yelp^e / & hit wer¹ browght to preve
 Of kynde nonne Awauntur ys to leve / 28

(5) (Chaucer's *Troilus*, Book III, st. xxxix, l. 267-273.)

Avauntur and a lyer al is/ on 29
 And thus I pose whomañ graunteth me
 Her loue and feythe that other wolfe sche non
 And I am sworne to holde hit seere 32
 I-wys I am a wauntur at the leste
 And a lyer¹ for I broke my be-hest^e 34

(6) (Chaucer's *Troilus*, Book III, st. xl, l. 274-280.)

Now loke thou yf they be ought to blame 35
 Suche maner folke what I clepe hem what /
 And hem a-vaunte of wemen and by name /
 That neuer yet be-lyght hem this nor that 38
 Ne knewe hem more than my olde hatte
 No woundur is/ so god me sende hele
 Thowgh wemen drede with vs men to dele 41

(7)

A good¹ god of hys high grace 42
 Lo what fortune is take hede
 Wher her lyketh sche marketh hir chasse
 Now most I in servyse my lyffe lede 45
 Bothe loue serve and eke drede
 As he that is boonde and wol not be free
 Ryght so farithe hit now by me/ 48

Explicith/

¹ In Morris's Aldine edition, vol. iv, 237-8. In R. Bell's edition the lines are 302-8, 309-15, 316-22. Dr. Morris's printer has not numbered the lines of the Proem with those of the Book, as he should have done.

May not this envoyless Balade be Chaucer's, in his 4th Period?
May be; but isn't?—F. J. F. (Sept. 1879.)

NEWE - FANGELNESSE.

(*rymes : -esse, -ace, -ene*)

[*Cotton Cleopatra, D vii, vellum, ab. 1430 A.D., leaf 189.*
back.]

(1)

Madamë, for your newë fangelnesse, 1
 Manie a *seruaunt* haue ye put oute of¹ *grace*.
 I take my leue of your' vn-stedfastnesse ; [1 MS. of youre]
 For wel I wote, while ye to lyve haue space, 4
 Ye kunnough^t loue ful half yeer' in a ¹ace,
 To newë thinges your' lust is Euer so kene,
 In sted of Blue, thus may ye werë² grene. [2 MS. were al] 7

(2)

Right as a *Mirroure*, that nothing may enpresse, 8
 But lightly as it cometh³, so mot it pace, [passe in MS.]
 So fareth³ your' love ; your werkës bereth³ witnesse.
 Ther is no feith that may your' hert embrace ; 11
 But as a wedercok, that turneth³ his face
 With eury wynd, ye fare, and that is sene,
 In sted of Bliue, thus may ye werë grene. 14

(3)

Ye might be shrined for [your] brotilnesse 15
 Bettir thanne Dalide, Cresside, or Candace, [MS. Tandace]
 For euere in Changeng stonde³th your' sikernesse ;
 That tacche may no wight fro your' hert arace ; 18
 Yif ye lese oon, ye kunne wel tweine purchace ;
 Ah light for somer—ye wote wel what I mene—
 In sted of Blewe, thus may ye werë grene.

Explicit

³ One syllable,—com'th, far'th, ber'th, turn'th, stond'th or stont.

Odd Texts
of
Chaucer's Minor Poems.

1.

TWO BITS OF

The Parliament of Foules:—

MS Hh 4. 12, Cambr. Univ. Libr., 365 lines.

Laud MS 416 (Bodl. Libr., Oxford), 142 lines.

[*MS Hh. 4. 12, Cambr. Univ. Libr., leaf 94 (vellum and paper, ?1450-60 A.D.).*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

THe lyfe so short / the craft so long to lerne
 The assay so hard / so sharp the conquerynge
 The drefuH ioy that alway flytt so yerne
 AH thys mene I by love / that my felynge 4
 Astownyth *with* hys wondrefuH wirkyng
 So sore I-wys / that whan I on hym thynk
 Not wotte I wele whedyr I flete or synk 7

(2)

¶ For all be that I know not love in dede
 Ne wote how that he qwytyth folk hyr hyre
 3it happyth me full ofte in boke rede
 Of hys miraclys and hys cruell ire 11
 There rede I weH that he wyth be lord and sire
 I dar not say hys strokis beH so sore
 But god save suche a lord / I can no more 14

(3)

¶ Of vsage what for lust what for lore
 On bokis rede I ofte as I 3ow told
 But wherfor I speke all thys / not yore
 Agone / hit happyd me to be-hold 18
 Vpon a boke I-writte *with* letters old
 And therupon a certeyn thyng to lerne
 The long day I red full fast and 3erne 21

(4)

¶ For owt of old feldys as men sayne
 Comyth all thys new corne from 3ere to 3ere .:
 And out of old bokys in good fayth
 Comyth all thys new sciens that men lere 25
 But now to purpose / as of thys matere
 To rede forth I can me so delite
 That all that day me thougHt hit but a lite 28

[*Laud MS 416, formerly Laud K. 53 (paper, ? 1460-70, Bodl. Libr.), leaf 288. The English Veggeius in the MS, leaf 226, bk, is signed "Scriptus Rhodo per Johannem Neuton" die 25 Octobris 1459.*]

Of the assemble of þ^e byrdis on Seint Volantins day.

[*This title is in the right margin, opposite st. 3.*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

the lyf so short the craft so long to lerne
 The assay so sharp so hard þ^e conqueryng
 The dredfuH ioy that aH-wey slydyp so yernð
 AH this mene I by love at my felyng 4
 Astonyd *with* his wondirfuH werkylng
 So sore ewys that whan y on hym thynk
 Nought wote I weH wheþer y flete or synk 7

(2)

For aH be that I know not love in dede
 Nor wot how þat he quytilh folk her hyre
 yet happyth me in bokys for to rede
 Off his myrakyls and his crueH yre 11
 Ther rede I welle he wiH be lord & syre
 I dare not seyne his strokys ben so sore
 But god save suche a lord I sey no more 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust & what for lore
 In bokys rede I oft as y now told
 But wherfor that I speke aH is not thore
 Ageoñ yt happyd me for to be-hold 18
 Which book was wretyn *with lettris* old
 And þer-vppon A certeyne thyng to lerne
 The long day fuH fast y red & yerne 21

(4)

For of thise old fyldis as men seith
 Comyth aH this new come fro yere to yere
 So out of old bokys in good feith
 Comyth aH this new Ciens þat men lere 25
 But now to purpos as of this matere
 To rede forth yt gan me to delyte
 That aH þ^e day me thought it but a lyte 28

(5)

¶ This boke of which I make of mencioñ
 Entillyd was aȝ there as I shaȝ telle [leaf 94, back]
 Tullius of the dreame of Cipion
 Chapters seuen / it had of heuen and helle 32
 And erthe and sowles that therein dwelle
 Of which as shortly as I can hit trete
 Of hys sentence I shaȝ ȝow say the grete 35

(6)

¶ First tellyȝ hit whan Cipion was come
 In affrice / how he metyȝ massanyse
 That hym for ioy in armys hath I-nome
 Than tellyȝ he hyr speche and aȝ hyr blysse 39
 That was betwene them tyȝ þ^e day can mysse
 And how hys auncestre Affrican so dere
 Gan in hys slepe that nyȝt tyȝ hym appere 42

(7)

¶ Than tellyȝ it how that from a sterry place
 How affrican hath hym cartage shewyd
 And warnyd hym byfore of aȝ þis grace
 And said hym what man leryd or lewde 46
 That loutȝ comyñ profette weȝ I-thewyd
 He shuld in to a blisfultt place wend
 There as ioy is with owtyñ ende 49

(8)

¶ Than axed he yf folk that here be ded
 Han lyfe and dwellyng in a noȝer place
 And affrican sayd / ȝee with outyn any drede
 And how owr' present worldys lyvys space 53
 Ment but a maner detȝ what we trace
 And ryȝhtfultt folk shaȝ goo aftyr they dye
 To heven / and shewith hym Galaxie 56

(5)

This boke of^t which I make of^t mencion
Entitled was here as I sha^{ll} te^{ll}
Tullius of^t the dreame of^t Scipion
Chapiters vij yt had of^t hevyn & ha^{ll} 32
And erthe and sowlis ther-in due^{ll}
Of^t which as short^{ly} as I can yt trede
Of^t his sentence I wylle yow seyn þ^e grete 35

(6)

Fyrst tellyth yt whan Scipion was come
In afferyk^t how he metyth massanyz
That hym for ioy in Armys hath enome [leaf 288, back]
Than tellyth he her speche & of the blys 39
That was bytwyx hem ti^{ll} þat day gan mys
And how his auncetre Affrycan son dere
Gan in his slepe that night ty^{ll} hym appere 42

(7)

Than tellyth he that from a sterry place
How affrykan hath hym cartage shewid
And warnyd hym byform^d of^t a^{ll} his grace
And seid hym what may lerid or lewid 46
That lovyth comyn profyte we^{ll} ethewid
He shuld in-to a blysfu^{ll} place wend
Ther^t as ioy is with-outyn eny end 49

(8)

Than askyd he if folk^t that here ben ded
Have lyf^t and duellyng in A-nothir place
Affrycan seid ye with-owtyn dred
And how oure present lyfis space 53
Ment but A maner det^h what wey we trace
And rightfu^{ll} folk^t sha^{ll} gon^d after they dye
To hevyn and shewid hym the galoxie 56

(9)

¶ Than shewith he hym the lityH erthe þat here is
 At the regard of hevyns quantite
 And aftyr shewith he hym the .ix. sperys
 And aftyr that the melodie herd he 60
 That comyth of thilk sperys thryse thre
 That wellys of musik be and melodye
 In thys world here / and cause of armonie [leaf 95. 63

(10)

¶ Than said he sythe erthe was so lite
 And full of turment and of hard grace
 That he ne shuld hym in thys world delite
 Than told he hym that in certayn 3erys space 67
 That ever sterre shuld cumme into hys place
 Ther he was first / and aH shuld out of mynd
 That in thys world is done of aH man kynde 70

(11)

¶ Than prayed he hym Cipion to teH hym aH
 The way to come . into that heuently blysse
 And he saiþ / know first thyself immortaH
 And loke ay besily that thou wirche & wysse 74
 To comyn profette / and thou shaH not mysse
 To cum swyftly vnto that place dere
 That swete of blysse is and sowlys clere 77

(12)

¶ But brekers of the lawe / the sothe to sayne
 And licorous folk / aftyr they be dede
 ShuH whyrld abowt the world alway in payne
 TyH many world be passyd out of drede 81
 And then for-geuen aH ther wykyd dede
 Than shuH they comyn to that blysfuH place
 To which 3e come god 3e graunt hys grace 84

(9)

Than shewid he hym the lytiH erthe þat here is
At the reward of the hevyns quantyte
And after shewid he hym the ix speris
And after that þe melody hard he 60
That comyth of thilk speris thryes thre
That wellis of mvsyk bene & melody
In this world here & cawse of Armony 63

(10)

Than seid he hym syn erthe was so lyte
And full of turment & of herd grace
That he ne shuld in this world delyte
Than told he hym in short yeris space 67
That every sterre shuld come in-to his place
Ther yt was first and aH shuld out of mynde
That in this world is done of aH man-kynde 70

(11)

Than praide hym Scipion to tel hym aH
The way to come in-to that hevyn blys
And he seid first know þy-self in-mortaH
And loke ay besyly that þou worche and wysse 74
To comvne profyt and þou shalt not mysse [leaf 289]
to come swyftly in-to that place dere
that full of blisse is & of sowlis clere 77

(12)

but brekers of þe law sothe to seyne
And lycorows folk after that they be ded
shuH whyrle abowte þe world AH-wey in peyne
TyH many a world be passid out of dred 81
and than for-yevyn aH her wyckyd dede
Than shuH they come in-to þat blisful place
To which to come god þe send his grace 84

(13)

¶ The day gan faile / and the derk nyght
 That revyth bestys from ther besynesse
 be-rafte me my boke for lak of lyght
 And to my bed I gan me forto dresse 88
 ffulfyllid of thowght and besy heynesse
 ffor both I had thyng which I nold
 And eke I ne had that thyng that I wold 91

(14)

¶ But finally my spirite at the last [leaf 95, back]
 ffor-wery of my labour aH that day
 To rest / that made me slepe wondre fast
 And in my slepe I met as that I lay 95
 How affrican ryght in the self aray
 That Cipion hym sawgh by-fore that tyde
 Was comme / and stode ryght at my bed syde 98

(15)

¶ The very hunter slepyng in hys bedde
 To wode azene hys mynd goth anone
 The Iuge dremyth how hys plee hym spedde
 The cartar dremyth how hys cartis gone 102
 The riche of gold / the knyght fyghtyth with hys fone
 The syke metyth how he drynkyth of the tunne
 The lover metyth he hath hys lady wonne 105

(16)

¶ Can I not sey if that the cause were
 For I had radde of affrican by-forne
 That made me to mette that stode there
 But thys said he / thow hast the so wel borne 109
 In lokinge of myn old bokis to-torne
 Of which macroby thowght not a lite
 That sumwhat of thy labour wold I qwrite 112

(13)

The day gan faylyn & þ^e derk^t night
 That revyth bestis from her busynes
 be-raft me my boke for lak^t of ligth
 And to my bed I gan me for to dres 88
 FuH fyllid of thought and besy hevynes
 For bothe I had thyng which þat I nold
 And eke I ne had that thyng þat I wold 91

(14)

But fynally my spryte at þ^e last
 For-wery of my labour aH þat day
 Toke rest that made me to slepe fast
 And in my slepe I met as þat I lay 95
 How affrycan in that self Aray
 That Scipion hym saw by-for that tyde
 Was come and stode right at my beddis side 98

(15)

The very hunter slepyng in his bed
 To wood agayne his mynd goth Anon
 The Iugge dremyth how his pleis ben sped
 The carter dremyth how his cartes goñ 102
 The ryche of gold þ^e knyght fight with his foñ
 The syke met he hath dronk^t of þ^e toñ
 The lovar met he hath his lady woñ 105

(16)

kan y not seyn yf that the cawsis wer^t
 For I had red of affrycan be-forñ
 That made me to mete þat he stode ther^t
 but thus seid he þou hast þ^e so weH born [leaf 289, back] 109
 In lokyng of myñ old boke to-torn
 Of which macroby roughit not A lyte
 That somdel of thy labour wold I quyte 112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

¶ Citherea thow blisfuȝ lady swete
 That *with* thy firebrond dawntyst whom thou lyst
 That madyst me thys sweuyn forto mete
 Be thou myn help in thys / for thou maist best 116
 As wisly as I sey the north northwest
 Whan I be-gan my sweuyn for to write
 So ȝeue me myȝht to ryme and eke endite 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

¶ Thys forsaide affrican me hent anone
 And forth *with* hym to a gate browȝht [*teof* 96]
 Ryȝht of a parke wallyd *with* grene stone
 And ouer the gate *with* letters large I-wrowȝht 123
 Ther were verse I-writyn as me thouȝht
 On ethyr half of fuȝ gret diflerence
 Of which I shaȝ now tell the playne sentence 126

(19)

¶ Thorowȝh me men gone into that blisfuȝ place
 Of hertis hele / and dedely wowndis cure
 Thorow me / men gone to the well of grace
 There grene and lusty may shaȝ euer endure 130
 Thys is the way to aȝ good aventure
 Be gladde thou rederr and thy sorow of cast
 Aȝ opyn am I / passe in / and spede the fast / 133

(20)

¶ Thorowȝh me men gone than spoke the oder syde
 Vnto the mortall strokis of the spere
 Of which dislayne and daunger is the guyde
 There neuer tre shaȝ frute / ne leues bere 137
 Thys strene ȝow ledyȝh / into the sorowfuȝ were
 There as the fisse in prison is aȝ drie
 Theschewyng is only the remedy 140

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cythera þou blysfuH lady swete
 That wyth thy fyrebrond dawnsist whom þou lyste
 That madyst me þis swevyn for to mete
 Be ye myn help in this for ye may best 116
 As wysly as I se the north northwest
 Whan I by-gan my swevyn for-to wryte
 So yef me might to ryme yt & endyte 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

This foreseid affrican me hent Anon
 And forth wyth hym to A gate brought
 Right as A park wallid with grene ston
 And ovyr the gate with lettris large ywrought 123
 Ther wer versis wretyn as me thought
 On either half of fuH grete dyfference
 Of which I shaH you seyne þe pleyne sentence 126

(19)

Thorough me men gon in-to that blysfuH place
 Of hertis hele and dedly woundis cure
 Thorough me men gon to þe welle of grace
 Ther grene and lusty May shaH evir endure 130
 This is the wey to aH good aventure
 be glad þou redar & thy sorow of cast
 Allone am y / passe in & spede þee fast 133

(20)

Thorough me men goon than þat oþer side
 Vnto the moriaH strokys of þe spere
 Of which disdayne & daunger is þe gide
 Ther nevir tre shaH frute ne nevir levis bere 137
 This streame you ledyth to þe sorowfuH were
 Ther as þe fysh in presoñ is aH dry
 The eschewyng is oonly the remedy 140

(21)

¶ Thys verse of gold and blak Iwrityn were
 The which I gan astounyd to be-holde
 ffor with that one / ay eneresyd my fere
 And *with* that other / be-gan myñ hert bolde 144
 That one me hette / that othyr me cokle
 Noo witt had I / for *errour* for to chese
 To entre / or fleen / or me to saue / or lese / 147

(22)

¶ ffor ryghit as I by-twyx *adamantis*
 Of euyñ myghit a pese of erne sette
 Ne hafe no myghit to moeue to / ne fro /
 ffor that one may hale / that other lette [*leaf 96, back*] 151
 fferd I that nyst whither me was bett
 To entre / or leve / tyH affrican my guyde
 Me hent / and chofe in att the *gatis* wyde 154

(23)

¶ And said hit stant writyn in thy face
 Thyñ *errour* thowgh thow tell it not to me
 But drede the not to cumme into thys place
 ffor thys writynge is no thyng ment by the 158
 Ne by none / but he luffis *seruaunt* be
 ffor thow of love hast lost thy tast I gesse
 As a sikman hath of swete and bittirnesse 161

(24)

¶ But nathelesse att thowh þou be dulle
 3it that þou canst not do / 3it maist þou see
 ffor many a man that may not stande a pulþ
 3it likyth hit hym at wrastlyng for to be 165
 And demyth 3it wher' he do bet or he
 And þou hadist knowynge tendite
 I shaft the shew *mater* of to write 168

(21)

Thise versis of gold and blak ywretyn were
The which I gan Astonyed to be-hold 142

[*End of MS; at least 11 leaves are torn out.*]

(25)

¶ *With* that myn hond in hys toke he anone
 Of which I comfort cawt / and went in fast
 But lord so I was glad / and weH be-gone
 For ouer all where myn eyne put I cast 172
 Were treys clad *with* lenys that ay shaft last
 Eche in kynd / of colour fresshe and grene
 As emerauck / that ioy was to sene 175

(26)

¶ The bilder oke / and eke the worthy asshe
 The piler elme / the cofre vnto carione
 The boxtre piper / holme to whippys lasshe
 The sailynge fyrr' / cipresse deth to pleyne / 179
 The sheter evy / the aspe for chaftis playne
 The olyue of pese / and eke the dronk vyne
 The victour palme / the lawrer to dyuyne [leaf 97] 182

(27)

¶ A garden sawgh I / full of blossommy bowes
 Vpon a ryuer / in a grene mede
 Ther' as that swetnesse euermore Inow is
 Of flowrys / what blew yelow and rede 186
 And cold weH stremys no-tynge dede
 That swymmyñ full of smale fisshys lyghit
With fynys rede / and scales siluer bryghit 189

(28)

¶ On euery bowgh the byrd's herf I syng
With voyse of angeft in her armonye
 Sum besyed hem / hyr byrd's forth to brynge
 The lytyH conyes to ther play gan hye 193
 And farther all about I gan asprie
 The dredfull roo / þ^e buk / þ^e hert / þ^e hynde
 Sqwyrellis / and bestis of lovys kynde 196

(29)

¶ Of instrumentis of strynggis in a-corde
 Herd I so play a rauesshyngē swetnesse
 That god the maker of all and lordē
 Ne herde / neuer better / as I gesse / 200
 There-with a wynd vnethe it myght be lesse
 Made in the leuys grene a noyse so softe
 Accordant to the fowlys songe a lofte 203

(30)

¶ The aer' of the place so attemptēd was
 That neuer was the greuance of hote ne cold
 There was eke euery holsum spice and gras
 Ne there may no man there wax seke ne old 207
 3it was there ioy more than a thowsand fold
 Than eny man can tell / ne neuer wold it nyght
 But ay clere day / to any mannys sight 210

(31)

¶ Vndyr a tree besyde a well I say [leaf 97, back]
 Cupide / owre lord his arows forge and file
 And at hys fote hys bowe all redy lay
 And hys dowghter tempred all þis while 214
 The hedis in the well / & in hyr wyle
 She cowchyð hem aftyr they shuld serue
 Sum for to fle and sum for to wownd and kerue 217

(32)

¶ Thoo was I ware of plesaunce anone ryght
 And of aray and love and curtesie
 And of the crafte that can and hath the myght
 To done by force a white to done folye 221
 Disfigurat was he / I wyth not lye
 And by hym self vndir an oke I gesse
 Sawe I delice þat stode by lantilnesse 224

(33)

¶ I sawgh beawte *with* outyn atyre
 And yowth full of myrth and of iolite
 ffolehardinesse and flatery and desire
 Messaunge and mede and other thre 228
 Her namys shaH not here be tolde for me
 And vpon pilers a spere longe
 I saw a temple of brasse I-fowndyd stronge 231

(34)

¶ A-bowte the temple daunsyd aH way
 Women I-now of which sum ther were
 ffaire of them self / and sum of hem wer gay 235
 In kyrtyles aH dyscheueled went they there
 That was hyr office aH way 3ere by 3ere
 And on the temple of doves white and fayre
 Sawgh I sit many a thowsan^p payre . 238

(35)

¶ By-ffore the temple dore full sobrelly
 Dame pease sett *with* a curteyne in hyr hond
 And by hyr side wondyr discretly 242
 Dame pacience sittynge there I fond
With face pale vpon an hyH of sond
 And aH-ther^p next *with*-Inne and *with*-owt [leaf 96]
 Byhest and art / and of hyr folk a rowte . 245

(36)

¶ *With*-in the temple *with* sikes hote as fire
 I herd a swouth / that gan a-bowt renne
 Which sikes were engendryd by desire 249
 That made euery autour for to brenne
 Of new flawme / and weH aspied I thenne
 That aH cause of sorowys that they drye
 Come of the bitter goddesse Ielosie 252

(37)

¶ The god priapus sawgh I as I went
 With in the temple in souerayn place stonde
 In suche aray as whan the asse hym shent
 With crye by nyght / and with hys ceptre in honde 256
 ffuH besily men gone assay and fonde
 Vpon hys hede to sett of sundre hewe
 Garlandis fuH of fresshe flowrys newe / 259

(38)

¶ And in a priuey corner in disporte
 ffynd I venus and hyr porter richesse
 That was fuH noble and hauteñ of hyr porte
 Derk was that place / but aftyrward lyghnesse 263
 I sawe a lite / vnethe it myght be lesse
 And on a bedde of gold / she lay to rest
 TyH that the hote sunne gan to west 266

(39)

¶ Hyre gylt herys / with a gold threde
 Vnbreyden vntrossyde as she lay
 And nakyd fro the brest to the hede
 Men myght hyr see / and sothely for to say 270
 The remanent couerde weH vnto my pay
 Right with a subteH couercheffe of valence
 Ther was no thikker cloth of noo defence 273

(40)

¶ The place gaf a thowsandis sauours swete [leaf 98, back]
 And Bachus god of wyne satt hyr be syde
 And Ceres next that doth of hungre bote
 And as I said / a myddis lay Cupide 277
 To whom on kneys two yong folk per cryede
 To hym her helpe / but thus I latt hyr lye
 And farther in the temple I gan aspie 280

(11)

¶ That in despite of Diane the chast
 full many a bow I-broke hyng on the waH
 Of maydyns swych as gan hyr tymys wast
 In hyr *service* and payntyð ouer aH 284
 Of many a story of which I towche shah
 A fewe as of Calixte and Atlante
 And many a mayde of which the name I wante 287

(12)

¶ *Semiramys* caudate and hercules
Biblis / *Dido* / *tisbe* and *piramus*
Tristram / *Isoud* / *parys* and *achilles*
Elyn / *cleopatre* / and *troilus* 291
Gilla and eke the moder of *romulus*
 AH theys were paynted on þat oder syde
 And aH hyr love and in what plite they dyed 294

(13)

¶ Whan I was cum agayne vnto the place
 That I of spake / that was so swete and grene
 forth walkyd I my seluen to solace
 Tho was I ware where that satt a qwene 298
 That of lyghit / the somer sounne shene
 Passyd the sterre / ryghit so ouer mesure
 The fayrer was than any creature 301

(14)

¶ And in a land vpon an hyH of flowrys
 Was sett thys noble goddesse Nature
 Of brawuchys were her hawles and hyr bowrys
 I-wrowte after hyr craffe and hyr mesure [leaf 99] 305
 Nethyr was fowle that cummyth of engendure
 That there ne was prest in hyr presence
 To taken hyr dome / and geve hyr audience 308

(45)

¶ ffor thys was on saynt Volantyns day
 Whan enery byrd cummyth there to chese hys make
 Of enery kynd that men thynk may
 And that so huge a noyse gan they make 312
 That erthe and see / tree / and every lake
 So full was that vnethe was ther space
 ffor me to stonde / so full was all thys place 315

(46)

¶ And ryght as Aleyne in the playnt of kynde
 Denisyth Nature / of suche aray and face
 In swyeth aray men myght hyr there fynde
 Thys noble emperesse full of grace 319
 Bad enery fowle to take hyr owne place
 As they were wont alwey fro zere to zere
 Saynt volatyns day to standyn there 322

(47)

¶ That is to say the fowle of Raveyne
 Were hyghiest sett / and than the fowlys smale
 That etyn as that nature wold encline
 As worme / or thyng of which I telh no tale 326
 But watirfowlys sat lowest in the dale
 And fowle that lyvyth by syde sat on the grene
 And that so fele / that wondre was to sene 329

(48)

¶ There myght men the rygh egle fynde
 That with hys sharp loke peryshyth þ^e sonne
 And other eglys of a lower kynde
 Of which the clerkis weh deuisen konne 333
 Ther was the tirant with hys fedys donne
 And grey / I mene the goshaunke that doth pyne
¹To byrdys for hys outragiose rauyne [leaf 99. back] 336

[¹ The next 50 lines are much faded in the MS, and doubtful.]

(49)

¶ The gentyH fawcone that *with* fote distreynyth
 The kyngys honde / the hardy sparhawke eke
 The qwalys fro the merliõ that peynyth
 hym self fuH ofte the lark forto seke 340
 There was the dowue *with* hyr eyne meke
 The Ielowse swanne azenst hys deth that syngyth
 The owle eke that of deth the bode bryngyth 343

(50)

¶ The crane þ^e gyaunt *with* hys trumpys soun
 The thefe þ^e chowgh / and eke the ianglyng pie
 The skornyng laye the eglys foo heroune
 The fals laywynk fuH of trecherye 347
 The stare that the counseH doth aserie
 The tame ruddok and the coward kyte
 The cok þ^e horloge of thorpis lite . 350

(51)

¶ The sparrow *venus* sonne the nyghtyngale
 That clepyth forth the fresshe leuys new
 The swallow moder of the fowles smale
 That maken hony of flowrys fresshe of hew 354
 The weddyd turtyl *with* hir hert trew
 The pecok *with* hys angeH fedyls bryghit
 The fesaunt scorner of the cokke be nyghit 357

(52)

¶ The wakyr gose the cokkow *euer* vnkynde
 The popyniay fuH of delectacy
 The drake stroyer of hys owne kynde
 The stork wykker of avowtry 361
 The hote cormeraunt of gloteny
 The ravyns and the crowys *with* hyr voice of care
 The thrusteH old and the frosty feldfare 364

(53)

¶ What shuld I say of fowlys euery kynd 365

[*Rest of the MS gone.*]

2.

THE TWO DIFFERING VERSIONS

OF

Chaucer's Prologue to his *Legende of
Good Wommen*.

The earlier version from MS Gg. 4. 27, Cambr. Univ. Libr.,
the later version from MS Fairfax 16, Bodleian Library.

* marks lines not in the other text.

§ marks lines in the other text, but materially altered.

† marks lines in the other text less materially altered.

Unmarkt lines are in both texts (tho' sometimes very slightly
changed).

[The Prologue to
the Legende of Good Women.]

[*Cambr. Univ. MS Gy. 4. 27, leaf 445.*]

A

Ex. lines. Gg. 11.

- †Thousent sythis haue I herd men telle 1†
 That there is Ioye in heuene & peyne in helle
 †And I a-corde wel that it be so 3† 3
 But natheles this wit I¹ wel also 4 [¹ wit I *corrected*]
- †That there ne is non that dwellyth ²In this cuntre 5†
 That cythir hath in helle or heuene I-be [² I *corr.*] 6
 Ne may of it non othere weyis wytyn 7
 But as he hath herd seyd / or founde it wrytyn 8 8
 ffor by asay / there may no man it preue 9
 †But goddis forbode / but men schulde leue 10†
 Wel more thyng / than men han seyn *with eye* 11
 Men schal nat wenyn / euery thyng alye 12 12
 §ffor that he say it nat of zore a-go 13§
 §God wot a thyng is neuere the lesse so 14§
 Thow euery wyght ne may it nat I se 15
 Bernard the monk ne ³ say nat al *parde* 16 ¶ Bernardus non
 Thanne motyn we to bokys / that we fynde ³ e *corr.* uidit omnia
 Thoww whiche that olde thyngis ben ⁴ In mynde [⁴ I *corr.*] 17
 And to the doctryne of these olde wyse 19
 3euyn credence ⁵ In euery ⁶ skylful wyse [⁵ I. ⁶ sky, *corr.*] 20
- §And trowyn on these olde aprouede storyis 21§
 Of holynesse / of regnys of victoryis 22
 Of loue / of hate / of othere sundery thyngis 23
 Of whiche I may nat make rehersyngys 24 24
 And If that olde bokis weryn aweye 25
 I-loryn were of remembrance the keye 26
 §Wel ouzte vs thanne on olde bokys leue 27§
 §There as there is non othyr a-say be preue 28§ 28

[*Fairfax MS 16, leaf 83.*]

(ñ is printed for n.)

¶ The prologe of .ix. goode Wymmen.

*Gg. lines.**Fz. lines.*

- 1† **A** thousande tymes / I haue herd telle †
 2 ther ys Loy in heuene / and peyne in helle
 3† **A** and I acord wel / that it ys so †
 4† But netheles yet / wot I wel also † 4
 5† that ther is noon duellyng / in this contree †
 6 That eythir hath in heuene / or in helle y-be
 7 Ne may of hit / noon other weyes witen
 8 but as he hath herd seyde / or founde it writen 8
 9 for by assay / ther may no man it preve
 10† But god forbede / but men shulde leve †
 11 Wel more thing / then men han seen with eye
 12 Men shal not wenen / euery thing a lye 12
 13§ But yf him-selfe yt seeth / or elles dooth §
 14§ For god wot / thing is neuer the lasse sooth §
 15 Thogh euery wight / ne may it nat y-see
 16 Bernarde the monke / ne saugh nat all *pardee* ¶ Bernardus
 17 Than mote we / to bokes that we fynde *Monachus non*
 18 Thurgh which / that olde thinges ben in mynde *vidit omnia.*
 19 And to the doctrine / of these olde wyse
 20 Yeve credence / in euery skylful wise 20
 21§ That tellen of these olde appreued / stories §
 22 of holynesse / of Regnes of victories
 23 of loue of hate / of other sondry thynges
 24 of whiche I may not maken / rehersynges 24
 25 And yf that olde bokes / were a-wey
 26 Y-lorne were / of Remembraunce the key
 27§ Wel ought vs thanne / honouren and beleve §
 28§ These bokes / there we han noon other preve § 28

	<i>Ex. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
§And as for me thow that myn wit be hite	29§	
On bokys ¹ for to rede I me delyte [<i>ly corr.</i>]	30	
And in myn herte haue hem in reuerence	32	
§And to hem ȝene swich lust & swich credence	31§	32
§That there is wel onethe game non	33§	
That from myne bokys make me to gon	34	
§But it be oþer vp-on the haly day	35§	
§Or ellis in the loly tyme of may	36§	36
§Whan that I here the smale foulȝs synge	37§	
And that the flouris ² gynne for to sprynge ³ [² flouris, ³ sprynge, <i>corrected</i>]	39§	[<i>if 445, bk</i>]
§Harwel myn stodye as lastynge þat sesoun	40	40
That ⁴ of alle the flouris in the mede [<i>at corr.</i>]	41	
Thanne loue I most these flourȝs white & rede	42	
Swyche as men calle dayesyis in oure tonn	43	
To hem haue I so gret affeccoun	44	44
As I seyde erst whan comyn is the may	45	
That in myn bed there dawith me no day	46	
That I ne am vp & walkynge in the mede	47	
*To sen these flouris a-gen the sunne to sprede	48†	48
§Whan it vp ryseth be the morwe schene	49	
*The longe day thus walkynge in the grene	*	

§And whan the sunne be-gymȝs for to weste	61§	
§Thanne closeth it & drawith it to reste	62§	52
§So sore it is a-ferid of the nyȝt	62	
*Til on the morwe that it is dayis lyȝt	*	

*Gg. lines.**Ex. lines.*

- 29§and as for me / though that I konne but lyte § 29
 30 on bokes for to rede / I me delyte
 32§and to hem yive I feyth / and ful credence §
 31 and in myñ herte / haue hem in reuerence 32
 33§So hertly / that ther is game noon §
 34 that fro my bokes / maketh me to goon
 35§but yt be seldom / on the holy day §
 36§save certeynly / whañ that the monethe of May§ 36
 37§Is comen / and that I here the foules synge §
 38 And that the floures / gynnen for to sprynge [leaf 83, bk.]
 39§Faire-wel my boke / and my deuocion §
 40§Now have I thanne / suche a condicion § 40
 41 That of al the floures / in the mede
 42 Thanne love I most / thise floures white and rede
 43 Suche as men callen / daysyes in her tovue
 44 To hem have I / so grete affeccion 44
 45 As I seyde erst / whanne comen is the May
 46 That in my bed / ther daweth me no day
 47 That I nam vppe / and walkyng in the mede
 48†To seen this floure / ayein the sonne sprede † 48
 49§Whañ it vprysith / erly by the morwe §
 *That blisful sight / softneth al my sorwe *
 *So glad am I / whañ that I haue presence *
 *Of it / to doon it al / reuerence * 52
 55§As she that is / of al floures flour §
 56†Ful-filled of al vertue / and honour †
 57 and euere ilyke faire / and fressh of hewe
 58§and I love it / and euere ylike newe § 56
 *And euere shal / til that myñ hert dye *
 *al swere I nat / of this I wol nat lye *
 *Ther loved no wight / hotter in his lyve *
 *And whañ that hit ys eve / I renne blyve * 60
 51§As sone as euere the sonne / gynneth weste §
 52§To seen this flour / how it wol go to reste §
 53§For fere of nyght / so hateth she derknesse §

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
§ This dayeseye of alle flouris flour	53§	
† ffylfyld of vertu & of alle honour	54†	56
And euere I-like fayr & frosh ¹ of hewe	55	
§ As wel In wyntyr as in somyr newe ¹	56§ [¹ corrected]	
§ ffayn wolde I preysyn If I coude a-ryht	67§	
* But wo is me it lyth nat in myn myght	66*	60
† ffor wel I wot that folk han here be-foru	73†	
Of makynge ropyn & lad a-wey the corn	74	
I come after glenyng here & ther	75	
And am ful glad if I may fynde an er	76	64
† Of ony goodly word that they han laft	77†	
† And If it happe me reherse eft	78†	
† That they han ² In here frosehe songis said	79† [² corrected]	
§ I hope that they wele nat ben euele a-payd	80§	68
§ Sithe it is seyde in fortheryng & honour	81§	
§ Of hem that ³ eythir seruyn lef or flour	82§ [³ e corr.]	
§ ffor trustyth wel I ne haue nat vndyr-take	188§	72
§ As of the lef a-gayn the flour to make		
§ Ne of the flour to make a-geyn the lef	189§	
No more than of the corn a-gen the shef	190	
ffor as to me is lefere non ne lothere	191	
I am witholde 3it <i>with</i> neuer nothire	192	76
I not ho sernyth lef ne who the flour	193 [<i>leaf 116</i>]	
§ That nys nothyng the entent of myn labour	194§	
† ffor this werk is al of a-nothyr tunne	195†	
† Of old story er swich strif was be-gonne	196†	80
But wherfore that I spak to 3eue credence	97	
† To bokys olde & don hem reuerence	98†	82

- *Hire chere is pleyndly sprad / in the brightnesse * 64
 *Of the sonne / for ther yt wol vnclose *
 *Allas that I ne had / englyssh ryme / or prose * [see 66 Gg.]
 59§ Suffisant this flour / to preyse a-ryght §
 *But helpeth ye / that han konnyng and myght * 68
 *Ye lovers / that kan make of Sentment *
 *In this case / oght ye be diligent *
 *To forthren me / somewhat in my labour *
 *Whethir ye beñ with the leef / or with the flour * 72
 61† for wel I wot / that ye han her-biforne †
 62 of makynge ropen / and lad away the corne
 63 and I come after / glenyng here and there
 64 and am ful glad / yf I may fynde an ere 76
 65† Of any goodly word / that ye han left † [leaf 84]
 66† And thogh it happen / me rehercen eft †
 67† That ye han / in your fressh songes sayede †
 68§ For-bereth me / and beth not euele apayede § 80
 69§ Syn that ye see / I do yt in the honour §
 70§ of love / and eke in seruice of the flour §
 *Whom that I serve / as I have witte or myght *
 *She is the clerenesse / and the verray lyght * 84
 *That in this derke worlde / me wynt and ledyth *
 *The hert in with / my sorwfull brest yow dredith *
 *And loueth so sore / that ye ben verrayly *
 The maistresse of my witte / a[nd] no¹ thing I [MS altered]
 *My worde my werkes / ys knyht so in youre bond * 89
 *That as an harpe / obeiet to the hond *
 *That maketh it sovne / after his fyngerynge *
 *Ryght so mowe ye / oute of myñ hert bringe * 92
 *Swich vois / ryght as yow lyst to laughe or pleyñ *
 *Be ye my gide / and lady souereyn *
 *As to myñ erthely god / to yowe I calle *
 *Bothe in this werke / and my sorwes alle * 96
 97 But wherfore / that I spake to yive credence
 98† To olde stories / and doon hem reuerence †

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
§Is for men schulde autoriteis be-leue	99§	
§There as there lyth non othyr a-say be prene	100§	84
*ffor myn entent is or I fro 3ow fare	*	
*The nakede tixt in englis to declare	*	
*Of manye a story or ellis of manye ¹ a geste	* [1 manye corr.]	
*As autourys seyn & leuyth hem If 3ow leste	*	88
§Whan passed was almost the monyth of may	108§	89
§And I hadde romed al the somerys day	180§	
*The grene medewe of which that I 3ow tolde	*	
§Vp-on the frosche dayseie to be-holde	182§	92
†And that the some out of the souht gan weste	197†	
§And clothede was the flour & gon to reste	198§	
†ffor derknesse of the nyht of which sche dradde	199†	
Hom to myn hous ful swifly I me spadde	200	96
And in a lytyl erber that I haue	203	
†I-benchede newe with turwis frosche ² I-grawe	204† [2 I corr.]	
I bad ³ men schulde me myn couche make	205 [3 d corr.]	
ffor deynte of the newe somerys sake	206	100
I bad hem strowe flouris on myn bed	207	
Whan I was layd & hadde myn eyen hid	208	
†I fel a-slepe with-Inne an our or two	209†	
†Me mette how I was in the medewe tho	210†	104
*And that I romede in that same gyse	*	
§To sen that flour ⁴ / as 3e han herd deuyse	212§ ⁴ i. daueseye	
*ffayr was this medewe as thoughte me oueral	*	
†With flouris sote ⁵ enbrondit was it al ⁵	119† [5—5 corr.]	
†As for to speke of gomme or erbe or tre	121†	109
Comparisons may non I-makede be	122	
ffor it surmountede pleyndly alle odours	123	
†And of ryche beute alle flourys	124†	112
fforgetyn hadde the erthe his pore estat	125	
†Of wyntyre that hym nakede made & mat	126†	
†And with his swerd of cold so sore hadde greuyd†	[17416, bk]	

Gg. Knes.
Fz. lines.

- 83§ And that men mostē / more thyng beleve
 84§ Then may seen at eighe / or elles preve 100
 *That shal I seyn / whanne that I see my tyme
 *I may not attones / speke in ryme
 *My besy gost / that trusteth alwey newe
 *To seen this flour / so yong / so fressh of hewe 104
 *Constreyned me / with so gledy desire
 *That in myⁿ herte / I feele yet the fire
 *That made me to ryse / er yt wer day
 89§ And was now / the firste morwe of May 108
 *With dredful hert / and glad denocion
 *for to ben / at the resurreccion
 *Of this flour / whān yt shulde vnclose
 *Agayne the sonne / that roos as rede as rose 112
 *That in the brest was / of the beste that day
 *That a-genores doghtre / ladde away

- *And doyne oñ knes / anooñ ryght I me sette
 *And as I koude / this fressh flour I grette [leaf 84, back]
 *knelyng alwey / til it vnclosed was 117
 *Vpon the smal softe / swote gras
 108† That was with floures swote / enbrovded al †
 *Of swich suetnesse / and swich odour ouer al 120
 109† That for to speke / of gomme or herbe or tree †
 110 Comparison may noon / y-maked bee
 111 For yt surmounteth / pleylnly alle odoures
 112† And of riche beaute / of floures † 124
 113 For-eten had the erthe / his pore estate
 114† Of wyntir / that hem naked made and mate †
 115† And with his swerd of colde / so sore grened †

	<i>Ex. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
†Now hadde the tempre <i>some</i> al that ¹ releuyd ¹	128†	
And clothede hym in grene al newe a-geyn	129	117
The smale foulis of the seson fayn [¹⁻¹ <i>corr.</i>]	130	
†That from the panter & the net ben skapid ²	131† [^{2 a} <i>corr.</i>]	
Vp-on the foulere that hem made a-wapid	132	120
In wyntyr & distroyed hadde hire brod	133	
In his dispit hem thougte it dede hem good	134	
To synge of hym & in here song despise	135	
The foule cherl that for his coueytise	136	124
Hadde hem be-trayed with his sophistrye	137	
This was here song the foulere we defye	138	
§Some songyn on the braunchis clere	139§	
§Of loue & that Ioye It was to here	140§	128
†In worschepe & in preysyng of hire make	141†	
†And of the newe blysfyl somerys sake	142†	
†That sungyn blyssede be seynt volentyn	145†	
†At his day I ches ȝow to be myn	146†	132
With oute repentyngge myn herte swete	147	
And therwithal here bekys gonne mete	148	
§The honour & the humble obeysaunce	149§	135
And after ³ dedyn othere obseruauncys	150 [³ <i>fler corr.</i>]	
§Ryht on to loue & to natures	151§	
*So eche of hem to eryaturys	*	
*This song to herkenyn I dede al myn entent	*	
*flor why I mette I wiste what they ment	*	140

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fr. lines.</i>
116†	Now hath thatempresonne / all that releued	† 128
117§	That naked was / and clad yt new agayn	§
118	The smale foules / of the seson fayn	
119†	That of the panter / and the nette ben scaped	†
120	Vpon the foweler / that hem made a-whaped	132
121	In wynter / and destroyed hadde hire broode	
122	In his despite / hem thoghte yt did hem goode	
123	To synge of hym / and in hir songe dispise	
124	The foule cherle / that for his coveytise	136
125	Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye	
126	This was hire songe / the foweler we deffye	
127§	And al his crafte / and somme songen clere	§
128§	Layes of love / that Ioye it was to here	§ 140
129†	In worshipynge / and in preysynge of hir make	†
130†	And for the newe / blisful somers sake	†
	*Vpon the braunches / ful of blosmes softe	*
	*In hire delyt / they turned hem ful ofte	* 144
131†	And songen / blessed be seynt valentyne	†
132†	For on his day / I chees yow to be myne	†
133	With-outen repentyng / myn hert swete	
134	and therwith-alle / hire bekes gonnen meete	148
135§	Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunces	§
136§	To love and didnen / hire othere obseruaunces	§
137§	That longeth on-to love / and to nature	§
	*Construeth that as yow lyst / I do no cure	* 152
	*And thoo that hadde doon / vnkyndnesse	*
	*As dooth the tydif / for new-fangelnesse	* [leaf 85]
	*Besoghte mercy / of hir trespassynge	*
	*And humbly / songe hire repentyng	* 156
	*And sworn on the blosmes / to be trewe	*
	*So that hire makes / wolde vpon hem rewe	*
	*And at the laste / maden hire acord	*
	*Al founde they daunger / for a tyme a lord	* 160
	*Yet pitee / thurgh his stronge gentil myght	*
	*For-gaf / and mad mercy passen ryght	*
	*Thurgh Innocence / and ruled curtesye	*

<i>Cs. lines.</i>		<i>Ex. lines.</i>
*But I ne clepe yt nat / Innocence folye	*	164
*Ne fals pitee / for vertue is the mene	*	
*As etike seith / in swiche maner I mene	*	
*And thus thise foweles / voide of al malice	*	
*Acordenen to love / and lasten vice	*	165
*Of hate / and songe alle of oon acorde	*	
*Welcome somer / oure governour and lord	*	
*And Zepherus / and flora gentilly	*	
*Yaf to the floures / softe and tenderly	*	172
*Hire swoote breth / and made hem for to sprede *		
*As god and goddesse / of the floury mede	*	
*In whiche me thoght / I myght day by day	*	
*Duellen alwey / the Ioly monyth of May	*	176
*With-outeñ slepe / with-outeñ mete or drynke *		
*A-dovne ful softely / I gañ to synke	*	
*And lenynge oñ myñ elbowe / and my syde	*	
90§The longe day / I shoope me for tabide	§	180
*For nothing ellis / and I shal nat lye	*	
92§but for to loke / vpon the daisie	§	
*That men by reson / wel it calle may	*	
*the daisie or elles the ye / of day	*	184
*The emperice and floure / of floures alle	*	
*I pray to god / that faire mote she falle	*	
*And alle that loven floures / for hire sake	*	
71-2§But natheles ne wene nat / that I make	§	188
73§In preysing of the flour / agayn the leef	§	
74 No more than of the corne / agayn the sheef		
75 For as to me / nys lever noon ne lother		191
76 I nam with-holden yit / with never nother [leaf 85, back]		
77 Ne I not who serneth leef / ne who the flour		193
78§Wel browken they / her service or labour	§	
79†For this thing is / al of another tounne	†	
80†Of olde storye / er swiche thinge was be-gonne	†	196
93†Whan that the sonne / out of the south gañ west	†	
94§And that this floure gan close / and goon to rest	§	
95†For derknesse of the nyght / the which she drel	†	

*Tyl at the laste a larke song a-boue	*	141
*I se quod she the myȝty god of loue	*	
*Lo ȝond he comyth I se hise wyngis sprede	*	
§Tho gan I loke endelong the mede	211§	
§And saw hym come & in his hond a quene	213§	145
†Clothid in ryal abyte al of grene	214†	
A frette of goold ¹ sche hadde next hyre her	215[¹ oo corr.]	
And vp-on that a whit corone sche ber	216	148
§With mane ² flourys & I schal nat lye	217§ [² n corr.]	
ffor al the world ryht as the dayseye	218	
I-coroune is with white leuys lite	219	
†Swiche were the flourys of hire corene white	220†	152
†ffor of o perle fyn & oryental	221† [leaf 417]	
Hyre white coroun was I-makyd al	222	
ffor whiche the white coroun a-boue the grene	223	
Made hire lyk a dayseye for to sene	224	156
†Considerede ek the fret of gold a-boue	225†	
I-clothele was this myhty god of loue	226	
†Of silk I-broudele ful of grene greuys	227†	
§A garlond on his hed of rose leuys	228§	160
*Stekid al with lylle flourys newe	*	
*But of his face I can not seyn the hewe	*	
§ffor sekyrly his face schon so bryhte	232	
*That with the glem a-stonede was the sylite	*	164
§A furlongwey I mylite hym not be-holde	233§	
§But at the laste in hande I saw hym holde	234§	
Tho fery dartis as the ³ gleedys rede	235 [¹ le corr.]	

Gg. lines.

Fr. lines.

- 96 Home to myñ house / ful swiftly I me sped 200
 *To gooñ to reste / and erly for to ryse *
- 106§To seen this flour / sprede as I deuyse §
 97 And in a litel herber / that I have
 98†that benched was / oñ turves fressh y-grave † 204
 99 I bad meñ sholde me / my covche make
 100 For deyntee / of the newe someres sake
 101 I bad hem straweñ floures / oñ my bed
 102 Whañ I was leyde / and had myñ eyeñ hed 208
 103†I fel on slepe / in with an houre or twoo †
 104†Me mette how I lay / in the medewe thoo †
 144§And from a fer / come walkyng in the mede §
 106§To seen this flour / that I love so and drede § 212
 145§The god of love / and in his hande a quene §
 146†And she was clad / in real habite grene †
 147 A fret of gold she had / next her heer
 148 And vpoñ that / a white corvne she beer 216
 149§With flourouns smale / and I shal nat lye §
 150 for al the worlde / ryght as a daysye
 151 Y-corovned ys / with white leves lyte
 152†So were the flowrouns / of hire corovne white † 220
 153†For of O perle / fyne oriental †
 154 Hire white corovne / was I-maked al
 155 For which the white corovne / above the grene
 156 Made hire lyke / a daysie for to sene 224
 157†Considered eke / hir fret of golde above †
 158 Y-clothed was / this myghty god of love
 159†In silke enbrouded / ful of grene greves †
 160§In with a fret / of rede rose leves § 228
 *The fresshest syñ the worlde / was first bygonne * [1156]
 *His gilte here / was corowned with a sonne *
 *I-stede of golde / for heuynesse and wyght *
- 163§Therwith me thoght / his face shoon so bryght § 232
 165§That wel vnnethes / myght I him beholde §
 166 And in his hande me thoght / I saugh him holde
 167 Twoo fry dartes / as the gledes rede

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
† And aungellych hyse wengis gan he sprede	236†	168
And al be that men seyn that blynd is he	237	
† Algate me thoughe he myzte wel I se	238†	
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde	239	
So that his lokyng doth myn herte colde	240	172
† And be the hond he held the noble quene	241†	
Corouned with whit & clothede al in grene	242	
So womanly so benygne & so meke	243	
That in this world thow that men wolde seke	244	176
Half hire beute / schulde men nat fynde	245	
† In en ¹ cryature that formede is be kynde	246† [¹ on corr.]	
§ Hire name was ² Alceste the thebonoyre	276§ [² A corr.]	
† I preye to god that euere falle sche fayre	277†	180
ffor ne hadde confort been / of hire presense	278	
I hadde be ded / with outyn ouy defence	279	
ffor dred of lonys / wordys & his chere	280	
As whan tyme is / here after 3e schal here	281	184
† ¶ By-hynde this god / of loue vp on this grene	282†	
I saw comynge of ladyis nynetene	283	
In ryal abyte a ful esy pas	284	
And after hem come of women swich a tras	285	188
† That syn that god adam made of erthe	286†	
§ The thredde part of women ne the ferthe	287§	
Ne wende I not by possibilite	288 [ff 447, b2]	
† Haddyn euere in this world I-be	289†	192
And trewe of lone these women were echon	290	
Now whether was that a wondyr thyng or non	291	
That ryht anon as that they gunne espye	292	
This flour whiche that I clepe the dayseye	293	196
fful sodeynly they styntyn alle atonys	294	
And knelede a doun as it were for the nonys	295	
* And after that they wentyn in cumpas	*	
* Daunsynge aboute this flour an esy pas	*	200
* And songyn as it were in carolewyse	*	
* This balade whiche that I schal 3ow deuysen	*	

Gg. lines.

Ff. lines.

- 168† And aungelyke / hys wynges saugh I sprede † 236
 169 And al be that meñ seyñ / that blynd ys he
 170† Al-gate me thoght / that he myght^t se †
 171 For sternely oñ me / he gañ byholde
 172 So that his lokyng / dooth myñ hert colde 240
 173† And by the hande he helde / this noble quene †
 174 Corowned with white / and clothed al in grene
 175 So womanly so benigne / and so meke
 176 That in this world / thogh that meñ [wolde seke] 244
 177 [Half of hire beaute / shulde men] nat fynde
 178† In creature / that formed ys by kynde †

* And therfore may I seyñ / as thynketh me *

* This songe in preysyng / of this lady fre * 248

(Balade. 1)

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
Hyd absalon thynne gilte tressis clere	249	203
Ester ley thow thyn meknesse al a-down	250	
Hyde Ionathas al thyn frendely manere	251	205
Penelope & Marcia catoun	252	
Mak of 3oure wyfhod no <i>comparisoun</i>	253	
Hyde 3e 3oure beuteis Ysonde & Elene	254	
§ Alceste is here that al that may destene	255§	209

(2)

Thyn fayre body lat it nat a-peere ¹ [<i>1^{2nd} e corr.</i>]	256	210
Laeyne / & thow Lucesse of rome toun	257	
And Pollexene that bouzte loue so dere	258	
Ek Cleopatre with al thyn <i>passioun</i>	259	213
Hide 3e 3oure trouth in loue & 3oure <i>renoun</i>	260	
And thow ² tysbe / that hast for loue swich peyne [<i>2 y corr.</i>]		
§ Alceste is here that al that may desteyne	262§	216

(3)

Herro. Dido. Laodomya alle in fere	263	217
Ek Phillis hangynge for thyn demophoun	264	
And Canace espied be thyn chere	265	
Ysiphile bytrayed with Iasoun	266	220
Mak of 3oure trouthe in loue no bost ne soun	267	
Nor ypermystre or Adriane ne pleyne	268	
§ Alceste is here that al that may disteyne	269§	223
§ Whan that this balade al I-songyn was	270§	[<i>Jeau' 418</i>]

(*Songe, or Balade. 1*)

Gg. lines.

Fr. lines.

203	[Hyd / Absoloñ / thy gilte tresses clere]	249
204	¶ Ester / ley thou thy mekenesse / al a-downe	
205	Hyde Ionathas / al thy frendly manere	
206	Penalopee / and Marcia / Catouñ	252
207	Make of youre wifhode / no comparysouñ	
208	Hyde ye youre beantes / Ysoude and Elyene	
209§	My lady comith / that al this may disteyne §	255

(2)

210	¶ Thy faire body / lat yt nat appere	
211	Lavyne / and thou lucesse of Rome toвне	
212	And polixene / that boghteñ loue so dere	
213	And eleopatre / with al thy passyoñ	259
214	Hyde ye your trouthe of love and your renoun	
215	And thou Tesbe / that hast of love suche peyne	
216§	My lady comith that al this may disteyne §	262

(3) [*In the MS this Stanza follows l. 277*]

217	¶ Herro / Dido / laudomia alle y-fere	263
218	And Phillis hangyng for thy Demophoñ	
219	And Canace / espied by thy chere	
220	Ysiphile / betrayed with Iason	266
221	Maketh of your trouthe / neythir boost ne sovne	
222	Nor ypermystre / or Adriane ye tweyne	
223§	My lady cometh / that al this may dysteyne §	269

224§ This balade may ful wel y-songeñ be

*As I have seyde / erst by my lady free

*For certeynly al thise mowe nat suffice 272

*To appereñ wyth my lady / in no wyse [leaf 56, back]

*For as the sonne / wole the fire disteyne

*So passeth al / my lady souereyne

179§ That ys so good / so faire / so debonayre § 276

180† I prey to god / that ener falle hire faire †

*Vp-on the softe & sote grene gras	*	225
They settyn hem ful softly adoun	301	
§ By ordere alle in cumpas / alle in veroun	300§	
†ffyrst sat the god of loue & thanne this queene ¹ † ^[1 ne corr.]		
With the white corone clad in grene	303	229
And sithyn al the remenant by & by	304	
†As they were of degre ful curteysly	305†	
†Ne nat a word was spokyn in that place	306†	232
†The mounテナunce of a furlongwey of ² space	307†	
§ I lenynge faste by vnder a bente ^[2 of corr.]	308§	
Abod to knowe what this peple mente	309	
As stille as ony ston til at the laste	310	236
†The god of loue on me his eye caste	311†	
†And seyde ho restith there & I answerde	312†	
†Vn to his axsynge whan that I hym herde	313†	

Gg. lines.

Fr. lines.

- 181 For nadde comfort / ben of hire presence
 182 I hadde ben dede / withouten any defence
 183 For drede of loves wordes / and his chere 280
 184 As when tyme ys / her-after ye shal here
 185† Be-hynde this god of love / vpon the grene †
 186 I saugh comyng / of ladyes Nientene
 187 In real habite / a ful esy paas 281
 188 And after hem coome of wymeñ / swich a traas
 189† That syñ that god / Adam hadde made of erthe †
 190§ The thirdd part of mankynde / or the ferthe §
 191 Ne wende I not / by possibilitee 288
 192† Had euer in this wide / worlde y-bee †
 193 And trewe of love / thise women were echoñ *notu*
 194 Now wheither was that / a wonder thing or noñ
 195 That ryght anoon / as that they gonne espye 292
 196 thys flour / which that I clepe the daysie
 197 Ful sodeynly / they styten al attones
 198 And knelede doвне / as it were for the nones
 *And songen with O vois / heel and honour * 296
 *To trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour *
 *that berethi our alder pris / in figuryng *
 *Hire white corowne / beryth the witnessyng *
 227§ And with that word / a-compas environ § 300
 226 They setten hem / ful softly a-doun
 228† First sat the god of love / and syth his quene [leaf 87]
 229 With the white corowne / clad in grene
 230 And sithen al the remenaut / by and by 304
 231† As they were of estat / ful curteysly †
 232† Ne nat a worde was spoken / in the place †
 233† The mountaunce / of a furlong wey of space †
 234§ I knelyng by this floure / in good entente § 308
 235 A-boode to knowen what this peple mente
 236 As stille as any ston / til at the last
 237† This god of love on me / hyse eighen caste †
 238† And seyde / who kneleth there / and I answerle† 312
 239† Vnto his askyng / whan that I it herde †

	<i>Fx. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
†And seyde sere It am I & cam hym ner	314†	240
And salewede hym. <i>quod</i> he what dost thou her		
§In myn presence & that so boldely	316§	
†ffor it were bettere worthi trewely	317†	
§A werm to come in myn syht than thou	318§	244
And why sere <i>quod</i> I and it lyke 3ow	319	
ffor thou <i>quod</i> he art therto no-thing able	320	
*Myne sernauntis ben alle wyse & honourable	*	
§Thou art myn mortal fo & me warreyest	322§	248
And of myne olde sernauntis thou mysseyest	323	
And hynderyst hem with thyn translaeyoun	324	
†And lettist folk to han deuocoun	325†	
To seruyne me & haddist it folye	326	252
§To troste on me thou mayst it nat denye	327§	
†ffor in pleyn tixt it nedyth nat to glose	328†	
Thou hast translatid the romauns of the rose	329	
That is an eresye a-geyns myn lawe	330	256
And makyst wise folk fro me withdrawe	331	
*And thynkist in thyn wit that is ful cole ¹	*	[1 e corr.]
*That he nys but a verray propre fole	*	
*That lounth paramouris to harde & hote	*	260
*Wel wot I ther by / thou begynnyst dote	*	
*As olde folis whan here spryt faylyth	*	[1 f 118, b b]
*Thanne blame they folk & wete nat what hem ealyth	*	
*Hast thou nat mad in englys ek the bok	*	264
§How that Crisseyde Troylis forsok	332§	
§In schewynge how that ² wemen han don mis ²	333§	
*Bit natheles answere me now to this	[²⁻² corr.] *	
*Why noldist thou as wel a-seyd goodnes	*	268
*Of women as thou hast seyde wekedenes	*	
*Was there no good matyr in thyn mynde	*	
*Ne in alle thyne bokys ne coudist thou nat fynde	*	
*Sum story of women that were gooole & trewe ³	* [3 trewe corr.]	
*3is god wot .lx. bokys olde & newe	[see 550 Fx.] *	273
*Hast thou thyn self alle ful of storyis grete	*	
*That bothe romaynys & ek grekis trete	*	

*Gr. lines.**Fa. lines.*

- 240†And seyde / it am I / and come him nere †
- 241 And salved him / quod he what dostow here
- 242§So nygh myñ ovne floure / so boldely § 316
- 243†Yt were better worthy / trewly †
- 244§A worme / to neghen ner my flour / than thow §
- 245 And why sire / quod I / and yt lyke yow
- 246 For thow quod he / art ther-to no-thing able 320
- *Yt is my relyke / digne and delytable *
- 248§And thow my foo / and al my folke werreyest §
- 249 And of myñ olde *servauntes* / thow mysseyest
- 250 And hynderest hem / with thy translacioñ 324
- 251†And lettest folke / from hire deuocioñ †
- 252 [To serven me / and holdest it folye]
- 253§To serve love / thou maist yt nat denye §
- 254†For in pleyne text / with-uten nede of glose † 328
- 255 Thou hast [translated] the Romaunce / of the rose
- 256 That is an heresye / ayeins my lawe
- 257 And makest wise folke / fro me with-drawe 331

265§And of Creseyde / thou hast seyde as the lyste § 332

266§That maketh men / to women lasse triste §

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gv. li.</i>
*Of sundery wemen whiche lyf that they ledde	*	276
*And euere an hunderede goode a-geyn on badle	*	
*This knowith god & alle clerkis ek	*	
*That vsyn sweche materis for to sek	*	
*What seith Valerye Titus or Claudyan	*	280
*What seith Ierome agayns Iouynyan	*	
*How elene maydenys ¹ & how trewe wyuys	*	[¹ s corr.]
*How stedefaste wedewys durynge alle here lyuys	*	
*Tellyth ² Ierome & that nat of a fewe	[² h corr.] *	284
*But I dar seyn an hunderede on a rewe	*	
*That it is pete for to rede & routhe	*	
*The wo that they endure for here trouthe	*	
§ ³ flor to hyre loue were they so trewe	334§	288
*That rather than they wole take a newe ³	[³ → corr.] *	
*They chose to be ded in sundery wyse	*	
*And deiedyn as the story wele deuyse	*	
*And some were brend & some were cut the hals	*	292
*And some dreynkt for thy woldyn not be fals	*	
*flor alle kepid ⁴ they here maydynhed	[⁴ pid corr.] *	
*Or ellis wedlek or here wedewehed	*	
*And this thing was nat kept for holynesse	*	296
*But al for verray vertu & clenness	*	
*And for men schulde sette on hem no lak	*	
*And ȝit they were hethene al the pak	*	
*That were so sore a-drad of alle schame	[leaf 449] *	300
*These olde wemen kepte so here name	*	
*That in this world I trowe men schal nat fynde	*	
*A man that ⁵ coude be so trowe & kynde	[see 568] *	[⁵ t corr.]
*As was the leste woman in that tyde	*	304
*What seyth also the epistelle of Ouyde	*	
*Of trewe wyuys & of here labour	*	
*What vincent in his estoryal myroure	*	
*Ek al te world of autourys mayst tow here	*	308
*Cristene & hethene trete of swich matere	*	
*It nedyth nat al day thus for to endite	*	
*But ȝit I seye what eryth the to wryte	*	

288§that beñ as trewe / as euer was any steel § 334

	<i>Fr. ll.</i>	<i>Gg. ll.</i>
*The draf of storyis & forgete ¹ the corn [¹ gete corr.] *		312
§ Be seynt venus of whom that I was born	338§	
† Al-thow thow reneyist hast myn lay	336†	
§ As othere olde folys manye a day	337	315
§ Thow schalt repente it so that it schal be sene	340§	
§ Thanne spak Alceste the worthyere queene ²	341§	[² 2nd e corr.]
And seyde god ryzt of 3oure curteysye	342	
3e motyn herkenyn If he can replye [³⁻³ corr.]	343	
† A-geyns these poyntys that 3e han to hym ³ mevid ³		
A god ne schulde not thus been a-greuyd	345	321
§ But of his dede he schal be stable	346	
§ And therto ryztful & ek mercyable	347§	
* He schal nat ryghtfully his yre wreke	*	324
* Or he haue herd the tothyr partye speke	*	
* Al ne is nat gospel that is to 3ow pleynynd	*	
* The god of loue heryth manye a tale I-feynynd *		
ffor in 3oure court is manye a losenger	352	328
And manye aqueynte totulour acensour	353	
§ That tabowyn in 3oure eres / many a thyng	354§	
§ ffor hate or for Ielous ymagynyng	355§	
§ And for to han with 3ou sum dalyaunce	356§	332
§ Ennye I prere to god 3ene hire myschaunce	358§	
§ Is lauender In the grete court alway	358§	
ffor che ne partyth neythir nygh ne day	359	
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth dante	360	336
§ Who-so that goth alwey sche mote wante	361§	
† This man to 3ow may wrongly ben acused	350†	[<i>U</i> 449, bk]
There as be ryght hym oughte ben excusid	351	
§ Or ellis sere for that this man is nyce	362§	340
§ He may translate a thyng in no malyce	363§	
§ But for he vsyth bokis for to make	364§	
§ And takyth non hed of what matere he take	365§	
* Therefore he wrot the rose & ek ⁴ Crisseide [⁴ i corr.] *		344
* Of innocence & nyste what he seyde	*	

- *Of thyn answer / avise the rygȝt weel 335
 314†For thogh thou reneyed / hast my lay †
 315§As other wrecches hañ dooñ / many a day 337
 313§By seynt Venus / that my moder ys § *nota*
 316§If that thou lyve / thou shalt repenten this §
 316§So cruelly / that it shal wele be sene § 340
 317§Thoo spake this lady / clothed al in grene §
 318 And seyde / god rygȝt of youre curtesye [leaf 87, back]
 319 Ye moteñ herkeñ / yf he can replye
 320†Agayns al this / that ye haue to him meved † 344
 321 A god / ne sholde nat be thus agreued
 322§But of hys deitee / he shal be stable §
 323§And therto gracious / and merciable §
 *And yf ye nere a god / that knoweñ alle * 348
 *Thanne myght yt be / as I yow telleñ shalle *
 337†This mane to yow / may falsly ben accused †
 338 Ther as hy rygȝt / him oughte ben excused
 328 For in youre courte / ys many a losengeour 352
 329 And many aqueynt to telere / accusour
 330§That tabouren in youre eres / many a swoñ §
 331§Rygȝt aftir hire / ymagynacioñ §
 332§To have youre daliance / and for envie § 356
 *Thise ben the causes / and I shal not lye *
 333-4§Envie ys lauendere / of the Court alway § *nota*
 335 For she ne parteth / neither nyght ne day
 336 Out of the house of Cesar / thus seith dante 360
 337§Who so that gooth / algate she wol nat wante §

 340§And eke parauntere / for this mañ ys nyce §
 341§He myght dooñ yt / gessyng no malice §
 342§For he vseth thynges / for to make § 364
 343§Hym rekketh noght / of what matere he take §

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
Or hym was body n make thilke tweye	366	
Of sum persone & durste it not with seye	367	
*Ilor he hath wrete manye a bok er this	*	348
He ne hath not don so greuously a-mys	369	349
To translate that olde clerkis wryte	370	
†As thow that he of maleys wolde endyte	371†	
†Despit of loue & hadde hym self I-wrouht	372†	352
This schulde a ryghtwys lord han in his thougt	373	
And not ben lyk tyrauntis of lumbardye	374	
§That vsyn wilfulhed & tyrannye	375§	
ffor he that kyng or lord is natured	376	356
†Hym oughte nat be tyraunt & crewel	377†	[lf 449, bk, line 20]
As is a fermour to don the harm he can	378	[leaf 450, line 19]
He muste thynke it is his lige man	379	
*And that hym owith o verry duetee	*	360
*Schewyn his peple pleyn benygnete	*	
*And wel to heryn here excusacyouns	*	
*And here compleyntys ² & petyciouns	*	[² s. 301v.]
*In duewe tyne whan they schal it profre	*	364
This is the sentens of the philysophre	381	
A kyng to kepe hise lygis in iustise	382	
Which oughtyn doute that is his offise	383	
*And therto is a kyng ful depe I-sworn	*	368
*fful manye an hunderede wyntyr here be-for	*	
†And for to kepe his lordys hir degre	384†	
As it is ryght and skylful that they be	385	
†Enhaunsede and / honoured most dere	386†	372
ffor they ben half goddys in this world here	387	
†This schal he don bothe to pore ryche	388†	
Al be that here stat be nat a-lyche	389	
And han of pore folk compassioun	390	376
ffor lo the gentyl kynde of the lyoun	391	
ffor whan a flye offendyth hym or bytith	392	[lf 450, bk]
He with his tayl away the flye smytyth	393	
Al esyly for of his genterye	394	380
Hym deynyth nat to wreke hym on a flye	395	

Gg. lines.

Fx. lines.

346 Of him was boden / maken thilke tweye 366
 347 Of somme persone / and durste yt nat with-seye
 *Or him repenteth / outrely of this * 368
 349 He ne hath nat doon / so greuously amys
 350 To translaten / that olde clerkes writen
 351†And thogh that he / of malice wolde enditen †
 352†Despite of love / and had him-selfe yt wrought† 372
 353 This shoold a ryghtwis lord / haue in his thoght
 354 And nat be lyke tirauntez / of lumbardy
 355§That han no reward / but at tyrannye §
 356 For he that kyng / or lord ys in naturel 376
 357†Hym oght nat be / tiraunt ne crewel †
 358 As is a fermour / to doon the harme he kan
 359 He moste thinke / yt is his leege man [leaf 58r]

*And is his tresour / and his gold in cofre * 380

365 This is the sentence of the Philosophie
 366 A kyng / to kepe hise leeges in Iustice
 367 With-outen doute / that is his office

370†Al wol he kepe hise lordes / in hire degree † 384
 371 As it ys ryght / and skilful that they bee
 372†Enhaunced and honoured / and most dere †
 373 For they beñ half goddys / in this world here
 374†Yit mote he doon / bothe ryght to poore and ryche†
 375 Al be that hire estaat / be nat y-liche 389
 376 And hañ of poore folke / compassyon
 377 For loo / the gentil kynde of the lyon
 378 For whan a flye / offendith him or biteth 392
 379 He with his tayle / away the fle smyteth
 380 Al esely / for of hys gentrye
 381 Hym deyneth not / to wreke hym on a flye

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
As doth a eurre or ellis a-nothir beste	396	382
In noble corage oughte ben areste	397	
†And weyen eueryth by equite	398†	384
†And euere han reward to his owen degre	399†	
ffor sire it is no maystrye for a lord	400	
To dampne a man with-oute answeere or word	401	
†And for a lord that is wel foul to vse	402†	388
†And If so be he may hym nat ascuse	403†	
†Axith merey with a sorweful herte	404†	
And proferyth hym ryght in his bare scherte	405	
To been rygh at 3oure owene Iugement	406	392
Than ought a god by schort avisement	407	[leaf 450, back, l. 16]
Considere his owene honour & his trespase		[leaf 449, back, l. 21]
ffor sythe no cause of deth lyth in this cace	409	
3ow oughte to ben the lyghtere merciabile	410	396
Letith 3oure yre & beth sumwhat tretable	411	
The man hath seruyd 3ow of his ¹ konnyg	412 ^[1ko corr.]	
†And fortheryd 3oure lawe with his makying	413†	
*Whil he was 3ong he kepte 3oure estat	*	400
*I not where he be now a renagat ²	* [2 last a corr.]	
§But wel I wot with that he can endyte	414§	
†He hath makid lewede folk to delyte	415†	
To seruyn 3ow in preysynge of 3oure name	416	404
He made the bok that highte the hous of fame	417	
And ek the deth of Blaunche the duchesse	418	
And the parlement of foulis as I gesse	419	
And al the loue of Palamon & Arcite	420	408
Of thebes thow the storye is knowe lite	421	
And manye an ympne for thour halydayis	422	
That hightyn baladis roundelys & vyrelayes	423	
†And for to speke of othyr besynesse	[leaf 450] 424†	412
He hath in prose translatid Boece	425	
*And of the wrechede engendrynge of mankynde	*	
*As man may in pope innocent I-fynde	*	
And made the lyf also of seynt Cecile	426	416
He made also gon is agret while	427	

Gg. lines.

Fr. lines.

382 As dooth a curre / or elles another best 396
 383 In noble corage / ought ben arest
 384†And weyen euery thing / by equitytee †
 385†And euer haue rewarde / vnto his oweñ degree †
 386 For syr yt is no maistrye / for a lorde 400
 387 To dampne a mañ / without answee of worde
 388†And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse †
 389†And it so be / he may hym nat excuse †
 390†But asketh mercy / with a dredeful herte † 404
 391 And profereth him ryght / in his bare sherte
 392 To ben ryght / at your oweñ Iugement
 393 Than oght a god / by short avysement
 394 Consydre his owne honour / and hys trespas 408
 395 For syth no cause of dethe / lyeth in this caas
 396 Yow oghte to ben / the lyghter merciabie
 397 leteth youre Ire / and beth sumwhat trefable
 398 The mañ hath served yow / of his kunnyng 412
 399†And furthred wel youre lawe / in his makyn^g†

402§Al be hit / that he kan nat wel endite § [leaf 88, back]
 403†Yet hath he made / lewde folke delyte †
 404 To serve yow / in preysinge of your name *nota.*
 405 He made the booke / that hight the hous of Fame 417
 406 And eke the deeth / of Blaunche the Duchesse
 407 And the parlement of foules / as I gesse
 408 And al the love / of Palamoñ and Arcite 420
 409 Of Thebes / thogh the storye ys knowen lyte
 410 And many an ympne / for your halydayes
 411 That lighten balades / roundels / vielayes
 412†And for to speke / of other holynesse † 424
 413 He hath in proce / translated Boece

416 And maade the lyfe also / of seynt Cceile
 417 He made also / goon ys a grete while

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
Orygenes vp-on the maudeleyne	428	418
Hym ouuzte now to haue the lesse peyne	429	
He hath mad manye a lay & manye a thyng	430	420
Now as 3e ben a god & ek a kyng	431	
I 3oure alceste whilom quene of trace	432	
I axe 3ow this man rygh of 3oure grace	433	
That 3e hym neuere hurte in al his lyue	434	424
†And he schal swere to 3ow & that as blyue	435†	
†He schal no more agiltyn in this wyse	436†	
But he schal makyn as 3e wele deuyse	437	
Of wemen trewe in lounge al here lyue	438	428
Wher so 3e wele of maydyn or of wyue	439	[leaf 450, l. 18]
And fortheryn 3ow as meeche as he mysseyde		[leaf 450, bk, l. 17]
Or in the rose or ellis in crisseide	441	
†The god of loue answerede hire thus a-non	442†	432
Madame quod he it is so longe a-gon	443	
That I 3ow knew so charytable & trewe	444	
That neuere 3it sithe that the world was newe	445	
†To me ne fond I neuere non betere than the	446†	436
†That If that I wele saue myn degre	447†	
I may ne wel not warne 3oure requeste	448	
†Al lyth in 3ow doth with hym what 3ow leste	449†	
†And al for-3eue with oute lengere space	450†	440
ffor who so 3enyth a 3ifte or doth a grace	451	
Do it be tyme his thank is wel te more	452	
And demyth 3e what he shal ¹ don therfore	453	[sh. corr.]
Go thanke now myn lady here quod he	454	444
I ros and down I sette me on myn kne	455	
And seyde thus madame the god a-boue	456	
ffor-3elde 3ow that 3e the god of loue	457	
Han makyd me his wrethe to for3eue	458	448
And 3eue me grace so longe for to lene	459	
That I may knowe sothly what 3e be	460	
†That han me holpyn & put me in swich degre	461†	
But trewely I wende as in this eas	462	452
Naught haue a-gilt ne don to loue trespas	463	

*Gg. lines.**Fz. lines.*

- 418 Origenes / vpon the Maudeleyne 428
 419 Hym oughte now / to have the lesse peyne
 420 He hath maade many a lay / and many a thinge
 421 Now as ye be a god / and eke a kynge
 422 I your Alceste / whilom quene of Trace *nota* 432
 423 Y aske yow this man / ryght of your grace
 424 That ye him never hurte / in al his lyve
 425†And he shal sweren to yow / and that blyve †
 426†He shal neuer more / agilt in this wyse † 436
 427 But [he] shal maken / as ye wol deuyse
 428 Of wommen trewe / in lovyng al hire lyfe
 429 Wher so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe
 430 And forthren yow / as muche as he mysseyde 440
 431 Or in the Rose / or elles in Creseyde
 432†The god of love / answerede hire anoon †
 433 Madame quod he / it is so long agoon
 434 That I yow knewe / so charitable and trewe 444
 435 That neuer yit / syn that the worlde was newe
 436†To me / ne founde y better noon than yee †
 437†If that ye wolde / save my degree †
 438 I may ne wol nat / werne your requeste 448
 439†Al lyeth in yow / dooth wyth hym / as yow liste †
 440†I al foryeve / withouten lenger space †
 441 For who so yeveth a yifte / or dooth a grace [leaf 89]
 442 Do it bytyme / his thank ys wel the more 452
 443 And demeth ye / what he shal doo therfore
 444 Goo thanke now my lady / here quod he
 445 I roos / and dovne I sette me / on my knee
 446 And seyde thus / madame the god a-bove 456
 447 For-yelde yow / that [ye] thee god of love
 448 Han maked me / his wrathe to foryive
 449 And [gyve me] grace so long / for to lyve
 450 That I may knowe / soothly what ye bee 460
 451†That han me holpe / and put me in this degree †
 452 But trewly I wende / as in this cas
 453 Naught have agilt / ne doon to love trespas

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
ffor why a trewe man with oute drede	464	454
Hath nat to parte with a thenys dede	465	
†Ne a trewe louere may ¹ me nat blame	466†	[¹ may corr.]
Thaw that I speke a fals ² louere sum schame	467	[² fals corr.]
They aughte rather with me for to holde	468	458
ffor that I of Criseyde wrot or tolde	469	
Or of the rose what so myn auztour mente ³	470	[³ t corr.]
Algate god wot it was myn entente	471	461
To forthere trouthe in loue & it cheryse	472	
And to be war from falsenesse & from vice	473	
By swich ensaunple this was myn menyng	474	464
And sche answerde lat be thyn arguynge	475	
ffor loue ne wele nat countyrpetyd be	476	
†In ryght ne wrong & lerne this at me	477†	
Thow hast thyn grace & ⁴ holde the ryght therto ⁴		[⁴ t corr.]
Now wole I seyn what penaunce thow schat do	479	469
ffor thyn frespac & vndyrstonde it here	480	
Thow schalt whil thow leuyst 3er be 3ere	481	
†The moste partye of thyn lyf spende	482†	472
In makynge of a glorious legende	483	
Of goode women maydenys & wyues	484	
†That were trewe ⁵ in leuynge al here lyuys	485†	[⁵ we corr.]
And telle of false men that hem betrayen	486	476
That al here lyf ne don nat but asayen	487	
How manye women / they may don a schame	488	
ffor in 3oure world that is now holdyn game	489	
†And thow the lestyth nat a louere be	490†	480
Spek wel of loue this penaunce 3eue I the	491	
And to the god of loue I schal so preye	492	
That he schal charge hise seruauntys by ony weye	493	
To fortheryn the & wel thyn labour quite	494	484
†Go now thyn wey thyn penaunce is but lyte	495†	
The god of loue gan smyle & thanne he seyde	498	
Wostow quod he wher this be wif or mayde	499	

Gp. lines.

F.c. lines.

- 454 For why a trewe mañ / withouteñ drede 464
 455 Hath nat to parten / with a theves dede
 456† Ne a trewe loue / oght me not to blame †
 457 Thogh that I spake / a fals lovere soñ shame
 458 They oghte rather with me / for to holde 468
 459 For that I of Creseyde / wroot or tolde
 460 Or of the Rose / what so myñ Auctour mente
 461 Algate god woot / yt was myñ entente
 462 To forthreñ trouthe in love / and yt cheryce 472
 463 And to ben war fro falsnesse / and fro vice
 464 By swiche ensample / this was my menyng
 465 And she answerde / lat be thyñ Arguyng
 466 For love ne wol nat / countrepleted be 476
 467† In ryght ne wrong / and lerne that of me †
 468 Thow hast thy grace / and holde the ryght therto
 469 Now wol I seyn / what penance thou shalt do
 470 For thy trespas / vnderstonde yt here 480
 471 Thow shalt while that thou lyvest / yere by yere
 472† The most partye / of thy tyme spende †
 473 In makyn / of A glorious legende
 474 Of good wymmeñ / maydenes and wyves 484
 475† That wereñ trew in lovyng / al hire lyves †
 476 And telle of fals meñ / that hem bytraieñ
 477 [That al hir lyfe ne do nat but assayen]
 478 How many women / that may dooñ ashame [leaf 80, back]
 479 For in youre worlde / that is now holde a game 489
 480† And thogh the lyke nat / a lovere bee †
 481 Speke wel of love / this penance yive I the
 482 And to the god of love / I shal so preye 492
 483 that he shal charge / his servantez by any weye
 484 To forthreñ thee / and wel thy labour quyte
 485† Goo now thy weye / this penaunce ys but lyte †
 *And whañ this book ys maade / yive it the quene *
 *Oñ my byhalfe / at Eltham or at Sheene * 497
 486 The god of love gan smyle / and thañ he sayde
 487 Wostow quod he / wher this be wyf or mayde

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
Or queen or cuntesse or of what degre	500	488
That hath so lytil penaunce zeuyn the	501	
†That hast deseruyd sorere for to smerte	502	[7451, bk]
But pete renmyth sone in gentil herte	503	
That mayst thow sen sche kytheth what sche is	504	492
And I answerde nay sere so haue I blys	505	
No more but that I se wel sche is good	506	
That is a trewe tale by myn hool	507	
God loue & that thow knowist wel parde	508	496
3if it be so that thow a-ryse the	509	
Hast thow nat in a bok lyth in thyn cheste	510	
The grete goodnesse of the queene Alceste	511	
That turnede was in to a dayesye	512	500
Sche that for hire husbonde ches to deye	513	
And ek to gon to helle rather than he	514	
And Ercules rescued hire parde	515	
And broughte hyre out of helle a-geyn to blys	516	504
And I answerde a-3en & seyde 3is	517	
Now knowe I hire & is this goode alceste	518	
The dayes eye & myn owene herte is reste	519	
Now fele I wel the goodnesse of this wif	520	508
†That bothe aftyr hire deth & ek hire lyf	521†	
Hire grete bounte doubelyth hire renoun	522	
Wel hath sche quit me myn affeccion	523	
That I haue to hire flour the dayesye	524	512
No wondyr is / thow Ioue hire stellesye	525	
As tellyth Agaton for hyre goodnesse	526	
Hire white coron	527	
†for al-so manye vertuys hath sche	528†	516
As smale flourys in hyre coron	529	
Of remembrauns of hire & in honour	530	
Cibella made the dayesye & the flour	531	
I-Coroned al with whit as men ma se	532	520
And Mars ¹ 3af to hire corone red parde	533	[1 s corr.]
In stede of rubeis set a-mong the white	534	
Therwith this queene wex red for schame a lyte	535	

Gg. lines.

Ff. lines.

- 488 Or queene or Countesse / or of what degre 500
 489 That hath so lytel penance / yiveñ thee
 490† That hast deserved [sorere for to smerte
 491 But pite renneth] soone in gentil herte
 492 That maistow seen / she kytheth what she ys 504
 493 And I answered nay sire / so have I blys
 494 Na moore but that I see wel / she is good
 495 That is a trewe tale / by myñ hood
 496 Quod love / and thou knowest wel pardee 508
 497 If yt be so / that thou advise the
 498 Hastow nat in a book / lyth in thy cheste
 499 The gret goodnesse / of the quene Alceste
 500 That turned was / in-to a daysye 512
 501 She that for hire housbonde / chees to dye
 502 And eke to gooñ to helle / rather thañ he
 503 And ercules / rescowed hire parde
 504 And broght hir out of helle / agayne to blys 516
 505 And I answerd ageyñ / and sayde yis
 506 Now knowe I hire / and is this good Alceste
 507 The daysie / and myñ owene hertes reste
 508 Now fele I weel / the goodnesse of this wyf 520
 509† That botli aftir hir deth / and in hir lyf †
 510 Hir grete bounte / doubleth hire renoñ
 511 Wel hath she quyt me / myñ affeccioñ
 512 That I have to hire flour / the daysye 524
 513 No wonder ys / thogh Ioue hire stellyfye
 514 As telleth agatoñ / for hire goodnesse [leaf 90]
 515 Hire white corowne / berith of hyt witness
 516† For also many vertues / hadde shee † 528
 517 As smale florouns / in hire corowne bee
 518 In remembraunce of hire / and in honoure
 519 Cibella maade the daysye / and the floure * Cibella
 520 Y-crowned al with white / as meñ may see mater
 521 And Mars yaf to hire corowne / reede pardee 533 deorum.
 522 In stede of Rubyes / sette among the white
 523 Therwith this queene / wex reed for shame a lyte

	<i>Fr. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
Whan sche was preysid so in hire presence	536	524
Thanne seyde loue a ful gret neglygence	537	
§ Was it to the to write onstedefast-nesse	538	
* Of women sithe thou knowist here goodnesse	*	
* By pref & ek by storyis here by-forn [<i>leaf 152</i>]	*	528
* Let be the chaf & writ wel of the corn	*	
* Why noldist thou han writyn of alceste	*	
* And latyn Criseide ben a-slepe & rest	*	
* For of alceste schulde thy ⁿ wrytynge be	*	532
§ Syn that thou wist that calandier Is ¹ she	542 [<i>1 Is corr.</i>]	
§ Of goodnesse for sche taughte of fyn louynge	544 §	
And namely of wifhod the lyuyng	545	
And alle the boundys that sche aughte kepe	546	536
Thyn lityl wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	547	
But now I charge the vp-on thy ⁿ lyf	548	
That in thy ⁿ legende thou make of this wif	549 [<i>2 yn corr.</i>]	
Whan thou hast othere smale mad by-fore	550	540
And fare now wel I charge the no more	551	

At eliopatre I wele³ that thou begynne 566 [*that th corr.*]

And so forth & myn loue so shalt tow wyne 567 543

*Gg. lines.**Fr. lines.*

524 Whan she was preysed / so in hire presence 536

525 Thanne seyde love / a ful grete necligence

526§ Was ys to the / that ylke tyme thou made § 538

*Hyd Absolōn thy tresses / in balade * [see l. 219, p. 40]

*That thou forgate hire / in thi songe to sette * 540

*Sȳn that thou art / so gretly in hire dette *

533§ And wost wel / that kalender ys shee §

*To any womaṅ / that wol lover bee *

534§ For she taught al the crafte / of fyne lovyng § 544

535 And namely of wyfhode / the lyvyng

536 And al the boundes / that she oght kepe

537 Thy litel witte / was thilke tyme a-slepe

538 But now I charge the / vpon thy lyfe 548

539 That in thy legende / thou make of thys wyfe

540 Whaṅ thou hast other smale / ymaade before

541 And fare now wel / I charge the namore

*But er I goo / thus muche I wol the telle *nota*

*Ne shal no trewe lover / come in helle 553

*Thise other ladies / sittynge here arowe

*Ben in my balade / yf thou kanst hem knowe

(273)*And in thy bookes / alle thou shalt hem fynde 556

*Have hem in thy legende / now al in mynde

*I mene of hem / that ben in thy knowyng

*For here ben twenty thousande moo sittynge

*Thanne thou knowest / good wommen alle 560

*And trewe of love / for oght that my byfalle [see 289 *Gy*]

*Make the metres of hem / as the lest [leaf 90, back]

*I mot gooṅ home / the sonne draweth west

*To paradys / with al thise companye 564

*And serve alwey / the fressh daysye

542 At Cleopatre I wole / that thou begynne

543 And so forthe / and my love so shal thou wyne

(303)*For lat see now / what maṅ that lover be 568

§And with that word of slep I gan a-wake 578§ 544
 And ryght thus on myn legende gan I make 579 545

Explicit prohemium

Gp. lines.

F.v. lines.

- *Wol dooñ so stronge a peyne / for love as she
 *I wot wel that thou maist nat / al yt ryme
 *That swich lovers / dide in hire tyme
 *It were to long / to reden and to here 572
 *Suffich me / thou make in this manere
 *That thou reherce / of al hir lyfe the grete
 *After thise olde Auctours / lystē for to trete
 *For who so shal / so many a storye telle 576
 *Sey shortly or he shal / to longe dwelle
 544§ And with that worde / my bokes gañ I take
 545 And ryght thus oñ my legende / gañ I make. 579

An A B C.

In this hitherto unidentified MS. of Shirley's, the Sion College paper MS. Archives, 2. 23, ab. 1440 A.D., which contains the much-desired "Chauc[er]" by the side of its A B C, the poem is preceded, as in the other prose MSS. of De Guileville's *Lyf of Man*¹, by the following passage, leaf 78 (or sheet x, leaf 8), back, 2 lines from foot:—

"And þanne of þe clowde a scripture she caste me and
sayde þus / Loo heere howe þou shouldest pray hir boope
at þis neede / [leaf 79] And alweyes whane þou shalt haue
semblable neede and when in suche olde handes þou shalt
beo / Nowe reede it anon appertelich / and byseeche hir
devoutlich and with verray hert behoote hir þat wolt beo
goode and truwe pilgryme / And þat þou wolt neuer goo
by waye / þeere þowe wenest for to fynde shrewed paas /
Nowe I wol telle yowe of scripture I vndid it and
vnplytek it and redde it / and maade at alle poyntes my
preyer in þe fourme and maner þat þe same scripture
conteened / and as Gracedieux bade me / I sayde it / þe
manere and fourne of þe scripture yee shoule heere / It
þabece / yee counne weel / yee may weel vnderstande and
lightlich vnderstande it if it beo neede /"

and is followd, on leaf 81, back, by

[Cap]^{m.xx.} + W **W**Han þus I hade made my preyer. to hir
þat is despencer to Gracedieux I heef
my hande and droughē my bourdon to
me / Gracedieux as I haue tolde yowe / of hir goodship
raught it me / whane I hade it to Gracedieux I sayde /
as me thinkeþe right nowe I fynde / þat if yee wolde helpe
me / I shoulde beo reysed ageyne / and þat. anone I
shoulde haue heele / yift with youre oynement ye wolde
enoynte me / weel I wot þat my charbounnele haþe so weel
vnbokelde þe boele / vnder which yee weren boeled / þat
fredam she gyleþe yowe to help þeelke þat yee wollen /
þoughē þey beo deed or hurte /" &c.

¹ See the extracts from 4 MSS. on the half-title to the *Parallel-Texts* of the A B C. The *Supplementary Parallel-Texts* of the poem are from independent MSS. Mr Fenwick tells me that there are no englisht DeGuilevilles in the collection of his father-in-law, the late Sir Thomas Phillippis, at Cheltenham.

[*Sion Coll. MS., Arc. 2. 23, Shirley's, leaves 79—81, back.*]

¶ Incipit carmen secundum ordinem literarum Alphabeti.

[*from margin*] ¶ Chauc[er] ¶ Devotissima oracio [ad]
Mariam. pro omni ten[tacione] tribulacione necess[itate]
angustia.

(1. A.)

***A**lmighty · and almercyable qweene .A. 1
To whame þat al / þis worlde sleepe for socour /
To haue releese of / synne and sorowe and teene /
Glorious virgyne / of alle floures flour 4
To þee I crye / confounded in errour
Helpe and releef / þou mighty debonayre /
Haue mercy / on my parayllous langoure /
Venqwyseth me haþe / my cruwel aduersayre / 8

(2. B.)

¶ Bountee so fixse / haþe in þyne hert his tente .B. 9
þat weele I wot þou wolt his socour be /
þowe caust not weerne / him / þat with goode entent
Axeþe þyne help / þyne. hert is ay so free / 12
þou art largesse / of pleyne felicytee /
Haven of refuyte / of qwyete and of rest
Loo howe þat theeves / seven chasen me / .i. seven dedly synnes.
Helpe lady bright / er þat my shippe to-brest 16

(3. C.)

¶ Coumfort is noon / but in yowe lady de-re / .C. 17
For loo my synne / and my confusoun /
Whiche aughten not in þy presence appeere
Haue taken on me / a greuous aceyoun 20
Of verray right / and desperacyoun
And as by right / þey might weel sousteene /
þat I were worþy / my dampnacyoun
Ner mercy of yowe / blisful hevens qweene / 24

[*Bodleian MS. 638, leaf 204.*]

[*Lines 70, 135-6, 168, show that this A B C was not copied from that in Fairfax 16.*]

(1. A)

A Lmighty & almercyable quene	A 1
To whom aH this world fleith for socou ¹	[¹ MS. torn off]
To haue reles of synne sorwe & tene	
Gloriousse virgyn of aH flouris floure	4
To the I fle confoundid in erreure	
Help & releue thou mighty debonayre	
Haue mercy on my perylouse langoure	
Venquysshid hath me my crueH Aduersayre	8

(2. B.)

Bounte so fyx hath in thin hert his tent	B 9
That weH I wote thou wolte my socoure be	
Thow kanst not werne him that with good ^r entent	
Askith thin help thin hert ys ay so fre	12
Thou art largesse of pleynd Felycite	
Hauen of refute of quyete & of rest	
Lo how that theuys sewyn chasin me	
Helpe lady bright er my shippe to brest	16

(3. C.)

Comfort is non but in you lady dere	C 17
For lo my synne & my confusyon	
Which ought not in thi p ^r esence appere	
Han take on me / a greuous accyōn	20
Of verray right ^r & disperacyōn	
And as bi right ^r thei myght weH sustene	
That I were worthi my dampnacyōn	
Nere mercy of you blisfulH heuenys quene	24

(4. D.)

¶ Doute is þer noone / þowe qweene of misericorde / .D. 25
 þat þou art cause / of grace and mercy here / [leaf 79, back]
 God! voweheðsauf! / thorough þee with vs tacorde
 For certes lady / and blisful moder deere / 28
 Weer nowe þe bowe / bent in suche manere /
 As it was first of Iustice / and of Ire /
 þe rightful noolde / of no mercy heere
 But thorough þee haue wee / grace as wee desyre / 32

(5. E.)

¶ Ende haþe myne hope / of refuyt been in þee .E. 33
 For here byforme / ful offit in many a wyse /
 Hastowe / to mysericorde / rescyeuēd me /
 But mercy lady / at þe gret assyse / 36
 Whane we shal come / byfore þe heghie Iustyce /
 To lyteH fruyt / shal þanne in me be founde
 þat but þowe or / þat day me weel chastyce /
 Of verraye right / my werk wol me confounde / 40

(6. F.)

¶ Fleyng! I flee for socour to þy tent .F. 41
 Me for to hyde / frome tempest! ful of dreede /
 Beseching! yowe / þat yee yowe nought absent!
 þanghe I beo wyck! / O help yit at þis neede 44
 Al haue I beon a beest! / in wille and deede
 Yit lady þowe me clooþe / with þy grace /
 þyne enemy and myn / yit lady take heede
 Vn to my deeþe / in poynt is me to chace / 48

(7. G.)

¶ Glorious mayde / and moder which þat euer .G. 49
 Was neuer youre letter / in eorþe neyþer in see
 But ful of swettnesse / and of mercy euer /
 Helpe þat my fader / ne be not wroþe with me / 52
 Speke þou for euer / I dare nought him see
 So haue I doone in eorþe / ellas þe whyle
 þat certes but / if þou my socour be
 To stynte eterne / he wol my gooste exyle / 56

(4. D.)

Doute ys ther noñ quene of miserycorde [16204, bk] D 25
That thow nart cause of grace & mercy here
God vouchid-sauf thoro; the with vs tacorde
For certis cristys blisfuH modre dere 28
Were now the bow I-bent in such manere
As it was first of Iustyce & of Ire
The rightfuH god nolde of no mercy here
But thurgh thee haue we grace as we desyre 32

(5. E.)

Euyr hath myñ hope of refute yn the be E 33
For here bifore fuH ofte yn many wys
Vnto mercy hastow receyuid me
But mercy lady at the grete Assyse 36
When we shul come bifore the high Iustyse
So liteH good shaH then in me be founde
That but thou er that day correcte me
Of verray right my werke wuH me confounde 40

(6. F.)

Fleyng I flee for socoure to thi tent F 41
Me for to hide fro tempest fuH of drede
Besechyng you that ye you not absent
Though I be wicke O help yit at this nede 44
AH haue I ben a beste in witte & dede
Yet lady thou me clothe with thy grace
Thyne enmy & myn lady take hede
Vn-to my deth in poynt ys me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Glorious maide & modre which that neuyr [leaf 265] G 49
Were bittre nor in erth nor in see
But fuH of swetnys & of mercy euyr
Help that my fadir be not wroth with me 52
Speke thou for I ne dar nat him I-se
So haue I don in erth allas the while
That certis but that thou my socoure be
To stinke eterne he wuH my goste exyle 56

(8. II.)

¶ He wowedhsauft^t telle him as was his wille / .II. 57
 Bycome a man / to haue oure allyaunce /
 And with his precyous bloode / he wroote þe bille
 Vpon þe crosse / as general acquytaunce / 60
 To euery penytent / in ful creaunce /
 And þer fore lady bright / þou for vs pray
 þane shalt þowe boope / stynt al oure greuaunce /
 And make oure foo / to faylen of his praye / 64

(9. I.)

¶ I wote it weel / þou wolt beon oure socoure / [1680] .I. 65
 þou art so ful of bountee in certein
 For whaue a soule falleþe in errour /
 þy pytee goope / and haaleþe him ageyne 68
 þanne makest þou / his pees with his souereyn
 And bringest him / out of þe crooked streete
 Who so þe loueþe he shal not loue in veyn
 þat shal he fynde / as þe lyf shal lete 72

(10. K.)

¶ Kalendiers enlumyned beon þey .K. 73
 þat in þis worlde / beon lighted with þy name /
 And who so goope to you / þe right wey
 Him thar not dreede / in soule to be laame / 76
 Nowe qweene of counfort sith þou art þat saame /
 To whome I seeche / for my medecyne /
 Late not my foo / my wownde no more vntaame /
 Myne heele in to þyne hande al I resigne 80

(11. L.)

¶ Lady þy sorwe / ne cane I nought pourtraye .L. 81
 Vnder þe crosse / ne his greuous penaunce /
 But for youre boopes / penaunce I yowe praye /
 Late nought / oure aldres foo / make his bobauce / 84
 þat he haþe in his lystes / of meschaunce /
 Conviet / þat yee bope / haue bought so deere /
 As I sayde erst þou grounde of oure substaunce
 Contynue on vs / þy pitous eyen cleere / 88

(8. II.)

He vouchid sauf teH him as was his wiH	II	57
Bicome a man as for oure alliaunce		
And with his blode he wrote the biH		
Vpon the Crois as generall acquytaunce		60
To euery penytent in fuH creaunce		
And therfor lady bryght / thou for vs prey		
Than shaltow both stynt aH greuaunce		
And make oure Foo to failen or his prey		64

(9. I.)

I wote it weH thou wolt ben oure socoure	I	65
That art so fuH of bounte yn certeyn		
For when a soule fallith in erreure		
Thi pite goth & halith him A-geyn		68
Then makistow his pes with his souyreynd		
And bringest him out of drede		
Who so the louth he shaH not loue in veynd		
That shaH he finde when he the life shaH lete		72

(10. K.)

Kalendrys enlumyned beth thei	[leaf 205, back]	K	73
That yn this worlde beth lighted with thi name			
And who so gooth to you the right wey			
Him thar nat drede in soule to be lame			76
Now quene of comforte sith thou art pat same			
To whom I sech for my medycyne			
Lat not my fo no more my wounde entame			
Min hele into thin honde aH I resigne			80

(11. L.)

Lady thi sorwe kan I not portrey	L	81
Vndir the Crois ne his greuous penaunce		
But for youre both peynes I you prey		
Lat not oure aller fo make his bobavnce		84
That he hath in his listes of myschaunce		
Conuycte that ye both han bought so dere		
As I seide erste thou grounde of our substaunce		
Contynew in vs thi pitouse yen clere		88

(12. M.)

¶ Moyses þat saughe / þe busshe with flaumbes red .M. 89
 Brennyngt of whiche / þat neuer oon stroke brend
 Was signe of þyne / vnwenned maydenhed
 þou art þe busshe / on which þer gan descende 92
 þe hooly gooste / þe which þat moyses wende
 Hade been on fuyre / and þis was in fygure /
 Nowe lady frome þe fuyre / þou vs defende /
 Which þat in helle / eternally shal dure / 96

(13. N.)

¶ Noble pryncesse / þat neuer hadest pere / .N. 97
 Certes if any counfort in ous be /
 þat comeþe of þee / þou Crystes moder deere
 We haue noon oþer / melodye or glee / 100
 Vs to reioyse / in onre aduersyte /
 Ne advocat noon / þat dare þanne preye /
 For vs and þat / for litel hyre as yee / [leaf 80, back]
 þat helpen for / an Aue mary or twey 104

(14. O.)

¶ O verraye light / of eyeghen þat beon blynde .O. 105
 O verraye loust of labour and distresse
 O tresorer of bountee / to mankynde
 Yee whome god cheesse / to moder for humblesse 108
 Frome his ancylle / he made yowe maystresse
 Of heven ande eorþe / oure bille vp to beede
 þis worlde awayteþe / euer on þy goodnesse /
 For þou ne faylest / neuer wight at neede / 112

(15. P.)

¶ Pourpose I haue / some tyme for to enquire / .P. 113
 Wherefore and why / þe hooly gooste þe sought /
 Whane Gabryelles voyce / come vn to þyne ere /
 He not to werre vs / suche a wonder wrought / 116
 But for to saue vs / þat he syþen bought
 þane neodeþe vs / no wepen for to haue /
 But oonly þer / we did not / as vs aught
 Do penytence / and mercy axe and haue / 120

(12. M.)

Moyses that saugh the bussh with flambes red	M	89
Bremynge of which ther neuyr a styk brende		
Was signe of thin vuwemyd maydinhed		
Thou art the bussh on which ther gan discende	92	
The holi goste which that Moyses wende		
Had ben a fire & this was yn figure.		
Now ladi fro the fire thou vs defende		
Which that in heH eternally shaH dure	96	

(13. N.)

NobuH princesse that neuyr hadist pere	[leaf 206] N	97
Certis if any comforte yn vs be		
That comyth of the cristys modre dere		
We han non othir melody or gle	100	
Vs to reioise in oure aduersite		
Ne aduocate non that wuH & dar' so prey		
For vs & that for so liteH hire As ye		
That helpin for An Aue Marye or twey	104	

(14. O.)

O very light of yen that ben blinde	O	105
O very lust of laboure & distresse		
O tresorere of bounte to mankinde		
The whom god ches to modre for humblesse	108	
From his Ancille he made the mastresse		
Of heuin & erth oure biH vp for to bede		
This worlde awaiteth euyr on thi goodnesse		
For thou ne failest neuyr wight At neede	112	

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue som tyme for tenquere	P	113
Wherefor & whi the holi goost þe sought		
When gabriellys vois came to thin ere		
He not to werre vs such a wondir wrought	116	
But for to saue vs that he silhin bought		
Than nedith vs no wepne vs to saue		
But oonly ther as we did not as we ought		
Do penitence & mercy axe & haue	120	

(16. Q.)

¶ Qweene of^t coumfort^t yit whenne I me bethenk^t .Q. 121
 þat I agilt haue / boope off^t him and^t þee /
 And^t þat my soule / is worthy for to synke
 Ellas I kaytyff^t whider may I. flee / 124
 Who shal vn to þy sone my meene bee /
 Who but þy self^t / þat art of pyte welle
 þou hast^t more routh^e / of^t oure aduersytee
 þanne in þis worlde / might any tung telle 128

(17. R.)

¶ Redresse me moder / and^t þowe me chastise .R. 129
 For certaynly / my faders chastysing^t
 þat dar I nought / abyden / in no wyse /
 So hidous it is / þe rightful rekennyng^t 132
 Moder of whome / oure mercy gan to spryng^t
 Beope yee my luge / ande eeke my soules leeche
 For euer in yowe / is pitee aboundyng^t
 To yehe þat wol / of^t pitee yowe byseeche 136

(18. S.)

¶ Soope is þat god^t / ne graunteþe no pitee .S. 137
 With^u outen þee / for god^t of^t his goodnesse
 Forgyueþe noone / but it lyke vn to þee /
 He haþe þee made. vicayre and maystresse [leaf 81] 140
 Of al þe worlde and^t eeke · gouuerneresse /
 Of heven and^t he represeþe his iustice /
 Affter þy wille / and^t þefore in witnesse /
 He haþe þee corouned^t in so ryal a wyse / 144

(19. T.)

¶ Temple deuoute / þer god^t haþe his wonnyng^t .T. 145
 Fro whiche · þeos misbylened^t depryued^t beoñ
 To yowe my soule / penytent^t I bring^t /
 Resceyueþe me / I ne cane no firþer flee 148
 With thornes venymous / O · heven qween
 For which þe corþe / acursed^t was ful youre /
 I¹ am soore wowed^t as yee may weel seen [1 first As]
 þat I am loste / hit smerteþe me so soore / 152

(16. Q.)

Quene of comforte yit when I me thinke	[If 296, bk]	Q	121
That I agilte haue both him & the			
And that my soule ys worthi for to stynke			
Allas I kaityf whidir may I fle			124
Who shaH vnto thi soñ my mene be			
Who but thi self that art of pite weH			
Thou hast more routh on owre aduersyte			
Than in this world might any tonge teH			128

(17. R.)

Redresse me modir & me chastyse	R	129
For certis my fadrys chastysynge		
Dar I nat a-bide in no wyse		
So hidouse is his rightfuH rekenynge		132
Modir of whom oure mercy gan to sprynge		
Beth ye my Iuge & eke my soulys leche		
For euyr in you ys pite haboundynge		
To euerych that wuH of pite you beseeH		136

(18. S.)

Soth is that he ne grauntyth no pite	S	137
Without the for god of his goodnesse		
Foryeuith non but it like vn-to the		
He hath the made vikayre & maistresse		140
Of aH this worlde & eke gouernesse		
Of heyn & he repressith his Iustyse		
Aftyр thi wiH & therfor in wytnesse		
He hath the corownyd yn so riaH wyse		144

(19. T.)

Temple deuoute there god hath his wonynge	[If 297]	T	145
Fro which this mysbilenyð depryued ben			
To you my soule penitent I brynge			
Receyue me I kan no ferthir flen			148
With thornes venymous I heyn quene			
For which the erth acursid was fuH yore			
I am so woundid as ye may weH sene			
That I am loste almoste it smert so sore			152

(20. V.)

¶ Virgyne þat art^t so noble of^t apparayle / .V. 153
 And ledest vs in to þyne heglie toure /
 Of paradys / þou me wisse and counsaile
 Howe I may haue / þy grace and þy socoure / 156
 Al haue I beon in filthe / and in errour /
 Lady vn to þat courte / þou me adIourne /
 þat cleped is þy benche / O / fresshe flour
 þer as þat mercy euer / shal seiourne / 160

(21. X.)

¶ Xpē.¹ þy sone / þat in þis worlde alight .X. 161
 Vpon þe crosse / to souffre his passyoun [¹ *Christus*]
 And eeke suffred / þat longeus his hert pight
 And made his hert bloode / to renne adovne / 164
 So was it al / for my saluaeyoun /
 And I to him am fals / and eeke vnkynde
 And yit he wol / not my dampnaeyoun
 þis thank I you / socour of^t al man kuynde / 168

(22. Y.)

¶ Ysaac / was figure / of^t his deepe certayne .Y. 169
 þat so ferforþe / his fader wolde obeye
 þat him ne roughit / no thing^t to be slayne
 Right so þy sone lyst^t as a lambe to dye / 172
 Nowe lady ful of^t mercy I yowe preye
 Sith he is mercy / mesureð so large /
 Be yee not skant / for alle we sing and seye /
 þat yee beon frome / vengeaunce ay oure taarge / 176

(23. Z.)

¶ Zacharye yowe elepeþe / þe open welle .Z. 177
 To wasshe synfuht / soule oute of^t his gilt^t [leaf 81, back]
 þer fore þis lesson / aught I weel to telle /
 þat neer þy tendre hert / we weren spilt^t 180
 Nowe lady sith þou canst^t and eeke wilt^t
 Beo to þe seede of^t Adam mercyable /
 So bring^t vs to þat Palays þat is bylt^t
 To penytentes / þat beon to mercy able / 184

(20. V.)

Virgine that Art so noble of Apparayle	V	153
That ledist vs in-to the hie toure		
Of <i>paradise</i> thou me wisse & counsayle		
How I may haue thi grace & thi socoure		156
Al haue I ben in fylth & yn erreure		
Ladi vnto that contre thou me Adiourne		
That clepid is thi bench of fressh flour		
Ther as that mercy eyr shaH sojourne		160

(21. X.)

Xpē ¹ thi sone that in this worlde <i>alight</i> [<i>Christus</i>]	X	161
Vpon a Crois to suffre his passion		
And eke suffrid that longens his hert pight		
And made his hert bloode to renne A-doun		164
And aH was this for my saluacioun		
And I to him am fals & eke vnkynde		
And yit he wuH not my dampnaeyoun		
This thanke I you socoure of aH mankynde		168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was signe of his deth certeyn [<i>leaf 207, back</i>]	Y	169
That so ferforth his fadir wolde obeye		
That him ne rought no thinge to be sleyn		
Right so thi sone list as lambe to dey		172
Now ladi ful of mercy I you prey		
Sith he his mercy mesurid so large		
Be ye not skant for al we synge & sey		
That ye ben fro vengeaunce Ay oure targe		176

(23. Z.)

Zakary you elepith the opin weH	Z	177
To wassh sinfuH soule out of his gilte		
Therfor this lesson ought I weH to teH		
That nere thi tendre hert we were spilte		180
Now ladi sith thou kanst & wille		
Beñ to the sed of Adam mercyabuH		
Bringe vs to that paleis that is bilte		
To penitennis that ben to mercy Abull		184

Through the bad practise of sending copiers to see out-lying MSS. that I ought to have lookt at myself, I lost till to-day, Dec. 3, 1877, the privilege of seeing the best MS. evidence yet produced, that the *A B C* is Chaucer's work. Not suspecting that this Sion College MS. was one of Shirley's, I did not examine it at first, but began copying from it the prose passage before the *A B C*. When I came on the two *beo*'s for *be*, I said to myself, "Shirley, by Jove!" and then I recognized his hand, saw his star before his capital *A*, his flourishes at the foot of the page, his side-notes, head-lines, r, &c. I turnd to the first leaf left of the MS., leaf 3 of sheet .j., beginning "any yssing a burdon. I began to seeke" (p. 4, l. 15, ed. Bradshaw and Wright, Roxb. Club, 1869), and of course found the wonted "*per Shir[ley]*"; and then on leaves 4, 5, 12, 25, "*nota per Shir[ley]*," on 18, back, "*Shirley /*." The first "*per Shir[ley]*" is headed by "behold," the "*nota per Shir[ley]*" on p. 12 is followd by "discord of n[ature &] grace dieux"; and other side-notes occur, as leaf 12, "*nature speke[ethe]*"; leaf 12, back, "[nature s]pekethe to gracedieux"; leaf 13, "*yit nature to gr[ace dieux]*"; leaf 13, back, "[D]ame Gracedieux [speke]þe agein to nature /"; leaf 38, "*prouerbium*," (to the text "soft men fare goone/"); leaf 58, "*Heere þe [debate of] þe Raven [& þe] Fox*"; leaf 74, "*Behold /*"; leaf 77, "*Videte*"; leaf 87, "*// þe fr[] [Eyen[]]*" (to "*Adonay kyng of Iustice*", in the text). The MS. ends on leaf 93, back, sheet .xij. leaf 7, with the 6th line of "[Ca]p^m. .x." and the words "*I wol gyf þee / neuer þe leessee so michil avauntage þowe shalt haue of me / if þou /*" (p. 203, l. 8, Roxb. Club.) The last leaf, 8, of sheet .xij. is wanting. The MS. is in Shirley's small close hand, not his free one of the Additional MS. *Anelyda* already autotyped for the Society in Part I. A facsimile of the front of leaf 79 of this Shirley Sion-College MS., *Archives*, 2, 23, will be given. The MS. is wrongly lettered at the back "*Pilgrimage of the Soule*." One of the Head-lines inside is "*þe pilgrymage humayne*." The MS. now contains 93 leaves, paper, injurd a little by damp.

The Headlines to the *A B C* in the MS. are :—

- leaf 79, ¶ The Devoute dytee. of onre Ladye
 „ 79, bk, 80, ¶ A devoute. .Dytee. ¶ Of onre Ladye Marye
 „ 80, bk, 81, ¶ A. devoute. thing. ¶ To onre. .Ladye
 „ 81, bk, ¶ A devoute prayer to oure lady

1.

The House of Fame.

THE HOUSE OF FAME. [in hand B]

[Peppys 2006. *Manus. Coll. Cambr.* p. 91.]

g Od *turne* vs euery drem to gode
 For it is wonder thyng by þ^e rode
 To my wytt what causeth sweuenes
 On the morows or on enenes 4
 And why the effecte foloweth of some
 An of som it shal neuer come
 Why that is a vision
 and why this is a reuelacion 8
 Why this a dreme why þat a sweuene
 And not to euery man lyche euene
 Why this a fauntom why they oracles
 I not but tho so of this myrales 12
 The causes knoweth bet then y
 Defyne he for I certeynly
 Ne can hem not ne neuer thenke
 To besy my wytt for to swynke 16
 To know of here significacions
 The gendres neyþer ne distances
 Of þ^e Tymes of hem ne þ^e causes
 Or why this is more then þat cause is 20
 As yef folkes complexions
 Make hem drem of reflexions
 Or elles¹ thus as oþer seyne [1 MS. eH]
 For þ^e grete feblenes of here breyn 24
 by absenes or by sekenes
 Preson stoe or grete distres

Or ellis by dysordynaunce
Or naturaH accustumaunce 28
That some men ben to corious
In study or malencolous
Or thus so inly ful of drede
That no man may hym bote rede 32
Or elles That deuocion
Of some and contemplacion
Causeth sweche dremes oft
Or that the crueH lyf vnsoft 36
These ilk whiche louers leden
Thapen hopen or mucche or dreden
That purely her impressions [leaf 92, col. 1]
Causeth hem have visions 40
Or yef that spirites han the myght
To maken folk for to drem on nyght
Or yef the soule of propre kynde
Be so perfite as men fynde 44
That it wote that is to come
And That he warneth alle and somme
Of eueryche of her auentures
By avysions or by figures 48
But that our flessch ne hath no myght
To vnderstond it a ryght
For it is warned to derkely
But why the cause is not wote y · 52
WeH wurth of this thyng Clerkis
That treten of þat and of oþer werkes
For y of non opyneon
Nil as nowe make mencion 56
But only That the holy rode
Turne vs euery dreme to gode
For neuer syth I was borne
Ne no man els me beforene 60
Mette y trow stedefastly
So wonderful a drem as dede y

t He tenthe day now of decembre
 The whyche as y can now remembre 64
 I wuH [.
 *no gap*

[*Inuocation.*]

in MS.] make inuocacion
 Wyth a devoute special devocon 68
 Vn to þ^e god of help a non
 That dwelleth in a Cave of stone [.
 Vp on a strem That *commyth* fro lecte exit ab aqua
 That is a flode vnswele lethes &c.
 Besyde a folk that men clepen Cimerye
 Ther slepyth ay this god vnmery
 Wyth his slepy thowsand sones
 That alle way to slepe her won is 76
 And to this god That y of rede
 Pray [y] that he wul me spede
 My sweuene for to tell I-ryght
 Yef every drem stond in his myght 80
 And he that mover is of alle [p. 92, col. 2.]
 That is and was and ever shalle
 So yef hem Ioy þat hit here
 Of alle that they drem to yere 84
 And for to stond al in grace
 Of here loves or in what place
 That hem were levest for to stand
 And shild^h hem from pouerte and shond 88
 And from every vnhappe and desese
 And send hem that may hem plese
 That taketh well and scorneth nought
 Ne it mysdeme in here thought 92
 Thurgh malicious intencon
 And he through *presumpeon*
 Or hate or scorne or through enuye
 Despyte or Iape or felonye 96

Mysdem it pray I. The gode
Dreme he bare fote drem he shode
That euery harm þat eny man
Hath hadd seth þ^e world^e began 100
Befah hym þ^er of or he sterve
And graunt that he may it ful deserve
Loo wyth suche conclusion
As hadd of his vision 104
Cresus that was kyng^e of lyde
That he vpon gebot dyed^e 1 [1 MS. dye, *with curl for d.*]
This prayer shall he have of me
I am no better in cherite 108
n OW herkeneth as I have yow seide
what þat y mette or y abreide

[*Story.*]

Of Decembre the tenthe day
Whenn it was nyght to slep I lay 112
Ryght þ^er as y was wont to don
And fell on slep wonder son
As he þat was wery for-go
On pilgrymage myles two 116
To the Cors seint leonard^e
To make lyth þat was hard^e
But as .y. slept me mette I was [p. 93, col. 1]
Wyth in a Temple ymade of glas 120
In wheche ther weren mo ymages
Of gold^e stondynge in diuers stages
And mo ryche tabernacles
And wyth perte mo pynacles 124
And mo ryche portretures
And queynt maner of figures
Of gold^e werk^es thenn y saw euer
For certeinly I must neuer 128
Were that I was but wel wust I.
It was of venus redely

The temple for in purtreiture	
I sawgh a non hir figure	132
Naked fletyng in a see	
And also on hede pardee	
Her roosgarland [.	
. . . <i>no gap in MS.</i>] on her hede	136
Her dowues and Dam Cupido	
Her blynd sone and Vleano	
That in his face was ful brown	
But y romeck vp and doune	140
I fond that on a was þer was	
Thus wreten on a table of bras	
I woldt synge now and y cañ	
The armes and also þe mañ	144
That first come thurgh hes desteyne	
Futyf of troye countree	
In ytalle wyth full muche pyne	
Vn to the strondes of laayne	148
And tho be-gan the story a non	
As I shaH tell yow eche on	
First sawgh y þe destruecon	
Of Troye through þe grek synon	152
Wyth his fals forswerynge.	
And his cher and his lesyng	
Made the hors brought in to Troye	
Thurgh wheche Troians lost alle her Ioy	156
And aftur this was graved alas	
How Ilion assailed was	[p. 93, col. 2]
And wonun and kyng Pryamis slayne	
And Plite his sone certayne	160
Dispitously of Daun Pirrus	
And next that saugh y how venus	
When at she saugh the casteH brend	
Dowen from the heven she can descende	164
And Badde her sone Eneas flee	
And how he fledd and how þut he	

Escaped was from alle the prees
 And toke his fadur Anchises 168
 And bare hym on his bak a wey
 Cryynge alas and welewey
 The wheche Anchises in hys hand
 Bare the Goddes of the laude 172
 Thilk that vnbrenned were
 And saugh y nex in alle this fere
 How Crusa dame Encas wyf
 Wheche þat he loved as hys lif 176
 And her yonge sone Iulo
 And eke Ascanius also
 Fledden eke wyth drery chere
 That is was pite for to here 180
 And in a forest as they went
 And at attournyng of a wente
 How Crusa was y-lost alas
 That deede not I how she was 184
 How he hir sought and how hir gost
 Badde hym to flee the Grekes host
 And seide he most in to Itaille
 As was his desteyne sauns faille 188
 That it was pite for to here
 When he spirite gan apere
 The wordes that to hym she seide
 And for to kepe her sone hym prayed 192
 Ther saugh I graven eke how he
 Hys fadur eke and his menye
 With his shippes gan to saylle
 [A line wanting in the MS.] 196
 As streight as that they myght goo [p. 94, col. 1]
 Ther saugh I eke þe cruel Iuno
 That art dam Iubiter wyf
 That hast hated al thy lif 200
 Alle the Trogeans blode
 Renne and Crye as thow wer wode

On Eloes the god of wyndes
 To Blowen out of alle kyndes 204
 So lowde that he shaH drenche
 lord lady Grome and wenche
 Of alle the Trogeans nacioñ
 Wyth owt eny of hem sauakon 208
 Ther saugh I suche tempest aryse
 That euery hert myght gretely agryse
 So seen it peynted on the waH
 That saugh I eke grauen wythalle 212
 Venus how ye my lady dere
 Wepyng wyth ful woful chere
 Praynge Iubiter on hye
 To save and kepe that navie 216
 Of that Trogean Eneas
 Seth þat he here son was
 Ther saugh Ioues and Venus kysse
 And graunteð of the tempest lisse 220
 Ther saugh I how the tempest stynte
 And ho wyth alle peyn he wente
 And priuely toke a Riuaige
 In to the countre of cartage 224
 And on the morow hoo that he
 And a knyght that hight Achatee
 Metten wyth Venus that day
 Goyng in a queynt Aray 228
 As she hadd be an hunteresse
 Wyth wynd blowyng vp on her tresse
 How Eneas began hym to pleyn
 Whenn he knew hir of his peyn 232
 And how his shippes dreynt were
 Or els Ilost he nyst where
 How she gan hym confort thoo [v. 24, col. 2]
 And badd hym to cartage goo 236
 And ther he shuld his folk fynde
 That in the see weren left be-hynde

And shortly of this thyngē to passe
 She made Eneas so in grace 240
 Of Dido quene of that countree
 That shortly for to tellen shee
 Be-cam his love and lete hym do
 Alle that weddyngē longeth to 244
 What shuld I speke more queynte
 Or peyn me my wordes for to peynte
 To spek of love it wiH not be
 I can not of þat faculte 248
 And eke to tellen of the maner
 How that they furst aqueynted were
 It were a longe proces to telle
 And ouer longe for yow to dweH 252
 Ther saugh I grave how Eneas
 Told to Dido euery cas
 That hym tyed vpon the see
 And aftur graven was how þat she 256
 Made of hym shortly at a worde
 He lif her love here lust her lorde
 And dede to hym alle reuerence
 And leyd on hym alle dispence 260
 That any woman myght do
 Weneyngē alle hit hadde be so
 As he her swore and hertly demed
 That he was gode for he suche semed 264
 Alas what harme doth aparence,
 When it is fals in existence
 For he to here a Traytour was
 Wher for she slough his self alas 268
 Loo how a woman doth a mys
 To love hym that vuknowen is
 For eny trust lo how thus it fareth
 It is not alle gold that glareth 272
 For also browke I myn hede
 Ther may be vndre godely-hede

[p. 95, col. 1]

Couered mony a sherowyde vyee
 Ther for be no wyght so nyce 276
 To take a love only for chere
 Or for speche or for frendely maner
 For thus shal euery womant fynde
 [. 280

 *no gap in the MS.*]
 And swere how that she is vnkynde 284
 Or fals or prevey dowble was
 Alle thus sey I be Eneas
 And Dido and here nece lost
 That loved alle to son a gost 288
 Ther for I will sey o proverbe
 That he þat fully knoweth þ^e herbe
 May safly ley it to his yee
 Wyth owten drede that is no lye 292
 But lat vs speke of Eneas
 How he betrayed her alas
 And left hir ful vnkyndely
 So when she al say vtturly 296
 That he wold her of trowth faille
 And wynd fro his in to Itaille
 She be-gan to wrynge her handes two
 Alas *quod* she what myn hert is woo 300
 Alas is euery man thus trewe
 That euery yere wull have a new
 If it so longe tym endure
 Or ellis thre peraventure 304
 And thus of on he wuH have fame
 In magnifyyng of his Name
 A noþer for frenshyp seyth hee
 And yet shaft þ^e thrydde bee 308
 That be takyn for delite
 Lo or els for senguler profyte

In suche wordes gan compleyne [p. 95, col. 2]
Dido of here grete peyn 312
As me mette redely
None *oper* auctour alege y ·
Alas *quod* she my swete herte
Have pyte of my sorows smerte 316
And slee me not go not a wey
O woful Dido waleawey
Quod she to hir selven thoo
O Eneas what with ye do 320
O that love ne *your* bounde
That ye have sworn wyth *your* ryght hande
Ne my crue^{ll} deth *quod* she
May hold^e yow still wyth me 324
O haveth of my deth pyte
Iwis my dere hert ye
Knoweth full wel þat neuer yet
As ferforth as euer I had wytte 328
A-gilt yow in thought ne dede
O men have ye suche godlyhede
In speche and neuer a dele in trowthe
Alas that euer hadde rowth 332
Ony woman on a fals man
Now I see well and tellen can
We wretched^e women can no art
For certegn for þ^e more part 336
Thus we be served euerychoñ
How sore ye men kan grone
A non as we have yow resceyved^e
Certeygnly we be disceyved^e 340
For though *your* love lest a sesoñ
Wate vp on the conclusion
And eke how þ^e determyne
And for þ^e more part defyen 344
O waillewey that I was born
For thurgh yow is my name I-lorne

And myn attes rede and songe
 Ouer alle this lond in euery tonge 348
 O wykked fame for þer nys [p. 96, col. 1]
 No thyng so swyft lo as she is
 O sith euery thyng is wylt
 Though it be couered wyth þ^e myst 352
 Eke though I myght endure euer
 That I have don reconer I neuer
 That I ne shall be seid alas
 I-shamed ben through Eneas 356
 And þat I shal thus Iuged be
 Lo ryght as she hath now she
 Wull donn eft soncs hardely
 Thus seith þ^e puple prively 360
 But þat is donn it not to don
 But alle hir compleynyng ne hir moñ
 Certeign availleth not a stree
 And whenn she wist sothly he 364
 Was forth in to his shippes gon
 She in to her chambre went a noñ
 And called ouer her suster Anne
 And began her to compleyn than 368
 And seid þat she þ^e cause was
 That she so loved alas
 And thus con[s]ailed she hir to
 But what whenn this was seid and do 372
 She rofe hir silven to þ^e herte
 And so dyed through þ^e wonde smerte
 But all maner how she dyed
 And alle þ^e maner how she seide 376
 Who so to know hath it in purpos
 Rede Virgil in Eneydos
 Or þ^e Epistil of Ouide
 What þat she wrote or þat she dyed 380
 And nere it wer to longe to endite
 By god I wold it here write

But waillewey þ^e harm and rowth
 That hath betydd for suche vntrowth 384
 As men may oft in bokes rede
 And alle day it is yet in dede
 That for to thenken it teen is [p. 96, col. 2]
 Lo Demephon Duk of Athenis 388
 How he forswor hym falsely
 And trased Phillis wikkedly
 That kynges doughter was of Targe
 And falsly gan his term passe 392
 And whenn she wyst þat he was fals
 She hynged hir selve by þ^e hals
 For he hadd don hir suche vntrowth
 Lo was not this a wo and rowth 396
 Eke loke how fals and recheles
 Was to Breiseida Achilles
 And parus to oenone
 And Iason to Isephele 400
 And eft Iason to medea
 And hercules to Dionira
 For he left her for yolee
 That made hym kache his dethe pardee 404
 How fals was ek Teseus
 That as the story telleth vs
 How he betrayed Adriane
 The Devel be his sowle bane 408
 For hadd he lauged or hadd he lowred
 He most a ben alle devowred
 Yef that Adrian had not be
 And for she hadd of hym pite 412
 She made hym fro þ^e deth eschape
 And he mad hir a ful fals Iape
 For aftur this wyth in a whyle
 He loft her slepyng wyth in an Ile 416
 Desert alon wyth in þ^e see
 And stal a wey and lete hir be

And tok his suster Phedra tho
 Wyth him and gan to ship go 420
 And yet he hadd to her swere
 On alle þat euer he myght swere
 That so þat she saved hym his lif
 He wolde have taken hir to his wyf 424
 For she desyred no thyngE Els
 In certeign as the boke vs telles [p. 97, col. 1]
 But to excuse Eneas
 Fulleche of his grete trespas 428
 The boke seith sauntz faille
 Bad hym go in to Itaille
 And leven Affrikes regioun
 And Dido and hir faire towne 432
 Tho I saugh *grave* ho to Itaille
 Dame Eneas is gon to saille
 And how the tempest al be-gan
 And how he lost his steresman 436
 Wheche þat þ^e stere or he tok kepe
 Smote ouer the bord lo how he slepe
 And also saugh I how sibille
 And Eneas besyde an Ile 440
 To hell wenten for to see
 His fadur Anchises þ^e free
 How he þer found pallunurus
 And also Dido and Deiphebus 444
 And eueryche turment eke in heft
 saugh he wheche no tonge can tell
 Whiche ho so listeth to know
 He most reden mony a row 448
 On Virgil or on Claudian
 Or Daunt that it tellen can
 Ther saugh eke alle þ^e arevaille
 That Eneas hed mad in to Itaille 452
 And wyth Kynge latyn his trete
 And alle þ^e Batailles þat hee

Was at hym silf and alle his knyghtes
 Or he hedd alle I-won hys ryghtes 456
 And whan he *turnus* reft his lif
 And when laugna to his wyf
 And alle þ^e mervelows signals
 Of the goddes celestials 460
 How magre Iuno Eneas
 For alle hir flyght and compas
 Acheved alle his aventure [p. 97, col. 2]
 For Iubiter toke on hym Cure 464
 At the preyer of Venus
 The I prey alle wey save us
 And vs ay of owure sorows light
 When I hadd alle seyn this sight 468
 In this noble temple thus
 Ay lord thought I þat madest vs
 Yet saw I neuer suche noblesse
 Of ymages nor suche richesse 472
 As I saw graven in this chirche
 But not wote I who ded hem wirche
 Ne wher I am ne in what countree
 But now I gon out and see 476
 Right at þ^e wiked yf I can
 Seen owghwer eny sterynge man
 That wald have telled wher I am
 When I owte of þ^e dere I-cam 480
 I fast abowte me be-held
 Then saugh I but a large felde
 As ferre as I euer myght see
 Wyth out town eny howse or tree 484
 Or bussches or gras or ered lande
 For alle the feld was but of sande
 As smal as man may see at ye
 In the desert of libie 488
 Ne I ne maner of creature
 That ys formed by nature

Ne sangh I me to rede or wysse	
O Crist thought I þat art in blisse	492
From fauntom and Illucioñ	
Me save and wyth devoçoñ	
Myn yeen to þ ^e heven I cast	
Tho was I ware lo at the last	496
That fast by þ ^e sommen an hie	
As ken myght I wyth myn yee	
Me thought I saw an Egle sore	
But that it semeð muche more	[p. 98, col. 1] 500
Thenn I hadd eny Egle I-seyen	
This it as soth as deth certeigñ	
It was of gold and shoon so bright	
That neuer saugh man suche a sight	504
But yf þ ^e heven hadd I-wonne	
Alle new of gold an oþer sonne	
So shon the Egles fethres bryght	
And sone downward gan it light	508

[BOOK II.]

[Proem.]

n Ow herkeneth euery maner man	
That eny maner of englissh can	
And listeth of my dreme to lere	
For at þ ^e first shall ye here	512
So sely and dredfull a vision	
That I say ne Cipioñ	
Ne kynge nabugodonosor	
Pharo Turnus ne Eleanor	516
Ne metten suche a drem as this	
Now faire blessull O Cipris	
So be my fauour at this Tyme	
That ye me to endite and pyme	520
Helpeth that in Par-Naso dwelle	
By Elicon the Clere welle	

[*Invocation.*]

O thought That wrot alle þat I mette	
And in þ ^e tresorie it sette	524
Of myn brayn now shal men see	
If eny vertu in the be	
To tellen alle my dreame a right	
Now kyth thyn engyn and thy myght	528

[*Story.*]

This egle of wheche I now have tolde	
That shon of fethres alle of gold	
Wheche þat so hye gan to sore	
I gan be-holdene mor and more	532
To seen her beaute and the wonder	
But neuer was þer dynt of thonder	
Ne that thyng that men can foudre	
That smyte sonne a Towre to poudre	536
And in his swyft commyng brende	
That so swyth can downward descende	
As this fowle when I behilde	
That I arowme was in the feld	540
And wyth his grym pawys strenge	
Wyth yn his sharpe nayles longe	
Me fleyng at a swap he hynte	
And wyth his sours ayen vp he wente	544
Me caryng in his clawes starke	
As lightly as I hadd be a larke	
How hye I can not tell yow	
For I cam vp I nuste neuer how	548
For so astoynd and assweued	
That euery vertu In me heuede	
What wyth his sours and my drede	
That alle my felyng gan to dede	552
For why it was a grete affray	
Thus I longe in hys clowes lay	

Till at the last he to me spake
 In mannes voyce and seide awake 556
 And seide be not agast so for sham
 And caled me by my name
 And for I shuld bet abreyde
 Me me a wake to me he seyde 560
 Right in þ^e same voice and steven
 That vseth oon that I eann neme
 And wyth that voyce soth for to seyn
 Me mynd cam to me agayn 564
 For it was godely seid to me
 So as it neuer wont to be
 And here wyth alle I gan to stere
 As he me in his fete bere 568
 Till that he feld that I hadd hete
 And felt eke tho myn hert beete
 And tho gan he me to disport
 And wyth Ientil wordes to counfort 572
 And seide twyes seint Marie
 Thow art a noyes thyng^e for to karie
 And no thyng^e nedeth it pard^e
 For al so wys god helpe me 576
 As thow no harme shalt have of this
 And this cas þat betid þ^e is
 Is for thy lore and for thy prowe [p. 99, col. 1]
 Lette se darst thow loke yet now^e 580
 Be ful ensured bodely
 I am thy frend and þerwyth I.
 Gan for to wondre in my mynde
 O god quod I that madest alle kynde 584
 Shall I non oþer wyse dye
 Wher Ioues wil me stellyfy^e
 Or what thyng^e may this signifie
 I am neþer Enok ne Helye 588
 Ne Romulus ne Ganemede
 That were bor vp as men rede

To heven wyth Dam Iubiter
 And made the godde Boteler 592
 Lo this was tho my fantasie
 But he that bare me can asprie
 That I so thought and seide this
 Thow demest of thi self amys 596
 For Ioues is not *per* abowte
 I dar þ^e wel put ful out of dowte
 To make of þ^e yet a sterre
 But or I bere the muche ferre 600
 I will the tell what I am
 And whyþer thow shalt and why I can
 To do this so þat thow take
 Gode hert and not be for fere quake 604
 Gladely *quod* I now well *quod* h
 First I þat in my feete have þ^e
 Of whom thow hast a fer an wondre
 I am dwellynge wyth the god of thondre 608
 Wheche men callen Iubiter
 That doth me fleen fuH oft ferre
 To do alle his *commandement*
 And for this cause he hath me sent 612
 To þ^e herk now be thy trowth
 Certeign he hath of the rowth
 That thow hast so truly
 Longe served entetyfly 616
 His blynde newew Cupido
 And faire Venus al so
 Wyth owt eny gwerdon euer yet
 And neyerlesse hast sett thy wytt 620
 Alle though þat in thyn hede ful litil is
 To make bokees songes or ditees
 In Ryme or ellis in Cadence
 As thow best canst in reuerence 624
 Of love and of his servant eke
 That han his servyce sought and seke

And peynest the to pryes his art
 Alle though thou heddest neuer part 628
 Where fore as al-so god me blisse
 Ioues halt hys grete humblisse
 And vertu eke þat wult make
 A nyght ful oft thyn hede to ake 632
 In thy stodie so thou writest
 And euermore of love enditest
 In honour of hym and parysynge
 And in his folkes furthrynge 636
 And in hir mater alle deuysest
 And not hym ne his folke despysest
 Alle though þow maist go in þ^e daunce
 Of hem that hym list not avaunce 640
 Wherfor as I seide I-wys
 Iubiter considereth well this
 And al so beaw sir of oþer thynges
 That is that hast no tydynges 644
 Of Loves folke If the be gladde
 Ne of of ne thynges els þat god made
 And not only fro fer countree
 That no Tydynges comyth to þ^e 648
 But of thy verrey neybores
 That dwelleth alle most at thy dores
 Thou herest neþer þat ne this
 For when this labour don al is 652
 And hast I-made alle thy rekenynges
 In stede of rest and of new thynges
 Thou gost home to thyn howse a now [p. 100, col. 1]
 And also dombe as a ston 656
 Thou settest at anoþer boke
 Till fully dasweȝ is thy loke
 And levest thus as an hermyte
 Alle though thyn abstinence is lite 660
 And therfor Ioues through his grace
 Will þat I shal bere the to a place

Wheche that hete the Howse of fame
 To do the somme disport and game 664
 In some recompensacion
 Of thy grete labour and devocon
 That thow hast hedd lo causeles.
 To Cupido the recheles 668
 And thus this god for his merite
 Will wyth some maner thyng þe quyte
 So þat þow wilt be of gode chier
 For trust wel that thow shalt here 672
 Whenn we be comen þer I say
 Mo wondre thynges I dar wel lay
 And of loves folk mo tydynges
 Both soth sawes and lesynges 676
 And mo loves new be-gonne
 And longe I served love is wonne
 And mo loves casuelly
 That been betidd no man wote why 680
 And as a blynd man sterteth an hare
 And more Iolite and wellfaire
 Whyll þat the fynden love of stele
 As thenketh men and oueral well 684
 Mo discordes mo Iolasies
 Mo murmures and mo novelries
 And also mo dissimilacons
 And eke feyned reparacons 688
 And mo berdes in two howres
 Wyth owten eny rasour or sisours
 I-made þen greynes ben of sendes
 And eke mo holdyng in handes 692
 And also mo renouelances
 Of old foreleten aqueyntances
 Mo lovedayes and mo acordes [p. 100, col. 2]
 Than on instrumetes ben cordes 696
 [. . . . no gap in the MS.]
 Then euer cornes weren in granges

Vnneth may thow trowen this
 Quoth he ne helpe me god as wysse 700
 Quod I no why quoth he for it
 Were impossible to my wytt
 Though fame hadd alle þ^e pites
 In alle a reware and al aspies 704
 How þat yet he shuld here alle this
 Or they aspyen it O this is yis
 Quoth he to me that can I prove
 By resoñ wurthy for to love 708
 So that thow yeve thyn aduertence
 To vnderstonde my sentence
 First shalt þow heren wher she dwelleth
 And so thyn own booke telleth 712
 His palais stondeþ as I shal say
 Right even amyddes of the way
 Betwyxen heven erth and see
 That whoso euer in alle the three 716
 Is spoken in priue or apert
 The wey þer to is so smert
 And stant eke in so lust a place
 That euery sownne mot to it pas 720
 Or what so commyth from eny tonge
 Be it rowned red or songe
 Or spoken in suerte or drede
 Certeign it mot theþer nede 724
 Now herken well for why I wille
 Tellen the a propre skylle
 And a wurthy demonstracoñ
 In myn ymaginacoñ 728
 Geffrey thow wotest wel this
 That euery kynd þat is
 Hath a kyndly stede þer he
 May best in hyt confermed be 732
 Vn to whyche place euery thyng
 Trugh his kyndely enclynyng

Moveth for to com to [p. 101, col. 1]
Then þat it is away þer froo 736
As thuse lo thow maist al day see
That eny thyng that hevy be
As ston or lede or thyng of wyght
And bere it neuer so hye on hyght 740
Lete go thyn hand it falleth downe
Ryght so sey I by fyre or sowne
Or smoke or oþer thynges light
Alle wey they seke vpward on hight 744
Light thynges vpwarde and downward charge
Whil euer of hem be at her large
And for this cause þou maist well see
That euery ryuer on to þ^e se 748
Enclyned is to go by kynde
And by these skilles as I fynde
Hath fisshes dwellynge in flode and see
And trees eke on Erth be 752
Thus euery thyng by his reson
Hath his propre mancion
To wheche he seketh to repaire
Ther as it shulde not apaire 756
Lo this sentence is knowen kowth
Of euery philosopre mowthe
As Arestole and Dauñ platoñ
And oþer clerkes monicion 760
And to conferme my resoñ
Thow [wotest] well þat speche is sowne
Or els no man myght it here
Now herk what I will the lere 764
Sown is not but eire I-broken
And euery speche that is poken
Lowd or prive fowle or faire
In his substaunce is but an eire 768
For as a flame is but lighted smoke
Right so is sown eire I-broke

But this may be in mony wyse	
Of whiche I wil þ ^e devyse	772
As sowñ <i>commes</i> of pipe or herpe	
For whenn a pipe is blowen sharpe	[p. 101, col. 2]
The Eire is twyst wyth violence	
And rent lo this is my sentence	776
Eke when men harpes strynges smyte	
Wheþer it be muche or lite	
Lo wyth the stroke þ ^e Eire to-breketñ	
And righ so breketh it when men speketh	780
Thus wotest thou wele what thyng is speche	
Now hens furth I wul the teche	
How euery speche noys or sowne	
Throw his multiplicacōñ	784
Though is were pipe or mowse	
Mote nedes come to fames howse	
I prove it thus take hede now	
by experience for yef thou	788
Throw in a water now a stoñ	
Wel wotest þou it will make anoñ	
A litil roundel as a cerele	
Parauentur as brode as a couerele	792
[.	
. ;	
.	
. no gap in the MS.]	796
Broder then hym silf was	
And thus frome roundel to compas	
Eche abowte oþer goyng	
Causeth of oþer steryng	800
And multiplyng euermo	
Til it be so ferre go	
That it at both brynkes be	
All though thou now not it see	804
Above it goth yet alle wey vndre	
Al though þou think it a gret wondre	

And who so seith of trewth I varie
 Bidd hym prove the contrarie 808
 And right thus euery worde I-wys
 That lowde or prive spoken is
 Moveth furst in þ^e Eire abowte
 And of his movynge out of dowte 812
 Anoper Eire anon is moved
 As I have of the water proved
 That euery cercle causeth oper
 Right so of eire my leve brother 816
 Eueryche eire in oper stereth
 More and more and speche vp bereth [p. 102, col. 1]
 Or voys or noys or work or sowne
 Ay through multiplicacōn 820
 Til it be at the howse of fame
 Take it on hernest or in game
 Now have I tolde þ^e if thou have mynde
 How speche or sown of pore kynde 824
 Enclyned is vpward to move
 This maist thou fele wel by prove
 [.
 828.

 832

 836

 840

.	
.	844
.	
.	
.	
.	848
.	
.	
.	
.	852
.	
.	
.	
.	856
.	
.	
.	
.	860
.	
.	
.	
. <i>no gap in the MS.]</i>	864
ha a <i>quod</i> he lo so I can	
Lewdely to a lewde man	
Speke and shew hym suche skylles	
That he may shak hem by þ ^e billes	868
So palpable the skilles be	
But telle me þ ^{is} now I praye þ ^e	
How thenkest þ ^e myn conclusiō	
A goode persuaciō	872
Quoth I and like to be	
Right so as þou hast proved me	
Be god <i>quod</i> he and as I leve	
Thow shalt have yet or it is eve	876
Of euery word of this sentence	
And prove by experience	

And wyth thyn Ere heren welle
 Top and taille euery dele 880
 That euery worde þat spoken is
 Comes in to fames howse I-wisse
 As I have seide what wult þou more
 And wyth this worde vprer to sore 884
 He gan and seid by seint Iame
 No will we speken alle of game
 How farest thou now quod he to me
 Wel quod I now se quod he 888
 By þi trowth yond a downe
 Wher þat þou knowest eny towne
 Or howse or eny oþer thyng
 And whenn þou hast of oght knowyng 892
 Loke þat þou warne me
 And I a non shal tell the
 How þou art now þer fro [p. 102, col. 2]
 And I a down to loken tho 896
 And beheld feldes and pleynes
 And now hilles and now mounteynes
 No valeys now forestes
 And now vnneth grete bestes 900
 No riuers now grete Citees
 No townes now grete trees
 No shyppes saylyng in þe see
 But thus son in a whil he 904
 Was flowen fro þe gronde so hye
 That alle the world as to myn eye
 No more semed þen a prikke
 Or els was the Eire so thikk 908
 That I myght not it decerne
 Wyth þat he speke to me as yerne
 And seide seyst þou eny token
 Or ought thou knowest yonder down 912
 I seide ney ne wondre nys
 Quoth he for neuer half so hye as this

Nas Alisaundre ne Macedo	
Ne þ ^e kynge Daunc Cupie	916
That say in Drewe point devis	
Hell and heven and <i>paradis</i> e	
Ne eke þ ^e wryght Dedalus	
Ne his child ^{er} nyse Icarus	920
That fle so hye þat þ ^e hete	
His wynges malt and he fel wete	
In myd the see and þer he dreynt	
For whome was made a grete compleynt	924
No <i>turne</i> vpward ^{er} <i>quod</i> he thy face	
And be-hold ^{er} this large space	
This Eire bote loke thow thow ne he	
A-dradd of them þat thow shalt se	928
For in this region certeyn	
Dwelleth mony a Citesyn	
Of wheche þat speketh Daun ^{er} plato	
Thes ben the the airesse bestes loo	932
And tho say I. alle the meyne	
Both goon and also flee.	[p. 103, col. 1]
Lo quoth he cast vp thyn ye	
Se yondre lo the Galaxie	936
The wheche men clep þ ^e mylky wey	
For it is whyt and some <i>parfay</i>	
Callen it Watlynge strete	
That onis was brent wyth hete	940
Whenn þ ^e sonnes son þ ^e rede	
That hight pheton wak ^{er} lede	
Algate his fadur cart and gye	
The cart hors can well aspye	944
That he coud no <i>gouvernaunce</i>	
And goome for to lep and daunce	
And bere hym vp and now downe	
Till at he say the Scorpion	948
Wheche þat in heven a signe is yet	
And he for fer lost his wytte	

Of that and lete reynes gon
 Of this hors and they anoñ 952
 Gan vp to monte and down descende
 Till both eire and Erth brende
 Till Iupiter lo at the last
 Hym slow and from þ^e cart cast 956
 Lo is it not a grete mischanche
 To let a fole have gouernaunce
 Of thynges that he can not demen
 And wyth this word soth for to seyn 960
 He gan allewey vpper to sore
 And gladed me þen more and more
 So faithfully to me spake he
 Tho gan I luk vndre me 964
 And behild the Airessh bestes
 Clowdes mystes and Tempestes
 Snawes hailes reynes and wyndes
 And alle the engendrynge in her kyndes 968
 And alle they wey thugh whiche I cam
 O god *quod* I þat made Adam
 Muche is thy myght and thy noblesse [p. 103, col. 2]
 And tho thought vpon Boyes 972
 That writte a thought may fle so hye
 Wyth fethres of Philosophie
 To passen eueryche Element
 And whenn he hath so fer Iwent 976
 Then may he se behynd his bake
 Clowde and alle that I of spake
 Tho gan I waxe in a were
 And seyð I wote wel I am here 980
 Wheþer in body or in goost
 I not Iwys but god thow wost
 For more clere entendement
 Nadde he me neuer yet Isent 984
 And thought I on Marcian
 And eke on antecaudian

That soth was here descripcōn	
[. <i>no gap in the MS.</i>]	988
As fer as I saw þ ^e preve	
And þ ^{er} for I can hem beleve	
Wyth that the Egles gan to crye	
lat be quod he thy fantasye	992
Wult þou here of sterres ought	
Nay certegnly quod [he] ryght nought	
And why quod I for I am olde	
Elles wold I the have told	996
Quoth he sterres names lo	
And alle þ ^e hevens signes to	
And wheche they be no fors quod I.	
Yis pardee quod he wost þou why	1000
Whenn thou redest poetrie	
How the goddes can stellifie	
Brid fissh or hym or here	
As the Raven and other	1004
Or axiones harp fyne	
Castor polex or Delphyn	
Or athlauntres doughtres seven	
How alle these as sette in heaven	1008
For though þou have hem oft in honde	[p. 104, col. 1]
Yet nost thou where they stonde	
No fors quod I it is no nede	
As well I leve as god me spede	1012
Hem that that wrtten of this matere	
As though I knew her places here	
And eke they shynen here so bright	
I shuld shenden alle my sight	1016
To loke on hem þat may wel be	
Quoth he and so furth bare he me	
A whyle and tho he gan to crye	
That neuer herd I thyng so hie	1020
Now vp thyn hede for it is well	
Seint Julian lo bon hostelle	

Se here the howse of fame lo
 Mayest þow not here that I do 1024
 What *quod* I. þ^e grete soune
Quod he that rombleth vp ande down
 In fames howse full of Tydynge
 Both of faire spece and of oþer thynges 1028
 And of fals and soth compouned
 Herken well it is not rownede
 Herest thou not the grete sough
 Yis *pardee quod* I well I nough 1032
 And what sown is it like *quod* he
Peter betynge of þ^e see
Quod I ayenst þ^e roches old holow
 When tempestes doth her shippes swolow 1036
 And þat a man stant owt of dowte
 A myle thens and here it rowte
 Or ellis like the humblynge
 Aftur the Clappe of a thonderynge 1040
 Whenn Ioues hath the Eire Ibete
 But it doth for fere swete
 Nay drede þ^e not þer of *quod* he
 It is no thyng þat will beten þ^e 1044
 Now shalt have no harme truly
 And wyth this word both he and I.
 And nygh the place aryved were
 As men myght cast wyth a spere [p. 104, col. 2] 1048
 I nyst how bot in a strete
 He sette me fayre on my fete
 And seide walk forth a pace
 And tell thyn aventure and cas 1052
 That thou shalt fynd in fames place
 Now *quod* he while we have space
 To speke or that I fro the
 For the love of god tell me 1056
 In soth that I will of the lere
 yef this noyse that I here

Be as I have herd the tell
 Of folk that forth in erth dwelle 1060
 And here in the same wyse
 As I the herd or this devyse
 And that her lyves body nys
 In alle that howse þat yonder is 1064
 That maketh alle this lowde fare
 No *quod* he be seint Clare
 And also wis god help me
 But o thyng^e I will warn the 1068
 Of the wheche thow wult have wonder.
 Lo to þ^e howse of fame yonder.
 Thow wost how commyth euery speche
 It nedeth not the to teche 1072
 But vnderstonde ryght well this
 Whenn eny speche I-commen is
 Vn to that paleis a non right
 It weyth liehe þ^e same wyght 1076
 Wheche that the word^t in erth spak
 Be he clothed red or blak
 And hath so verrey his liknys
 That spake þ^r word that thow wul gys 1080
 That it the same body be
 Man or woman he or she
 And is not this a wonder thyng^e
 Yis *quod* I tho by heuenes kyng^e 1084
 And wyth þis word fare wel *quod* he
 And here I will a-bide the
 And god of heven send the grace [P. 105, col. 1]
 Some gode to lern in this place 1088
 And I of hym toke leve a non
 And gan forth to the paleis goñ

[BOOK III.]

[Invocation.]

o god of science and of light
 Apollo thurgh thy grete myght
 This litil last boke thow now gye
 Not that I will for maistrye 1094
 Her art poetical be shewed
 But the ryme is so lewed
 It made it sumwhat agreable
 Though sume vers faill in a silable 1098
 And that I do no diligence
 To shew craft but sentence
 And yef devyn vertu thow
 Wult help me shew now 1102
 That in myn hede Imerked is
 Lo that is for to moven this
 The howse of fame for to discryve
 Thow shalt se me go as blive 1106
 Vn to þe next lawre y see
 And kysse it for it is thyn tree
 Now entreth in to my brest anon

[Story.]

When I was frome the Egle gon 1110
 I gan behold vp on this place
 An certeign or I ferþer pas
 I wull yow alle þe shap devyse
 Of howse of Cite and of the wyse 1114
 How I gan to the place approche
 That stant vpon so hie a roche
 Hyer stant noon in spayen
 But vp I clame wyth al my peyne 1118
 And though to clymbe it greved me
 yet I ententif was to se

And for to power wounder low
 yef I kowde eny wyse know 1122
 What maner ston this roche was
 For it was liehe alymde glas
 But þat it shewen mor clere
 But of what congeled matere 1126
 It was I must redely [p. 115, col. 2]
 But at the last aspyed I.
 And fownde that it was enerychedele
 A roche of Ise and not of stele 1130
 Thought I by seint Thomas of Kent
 This were a feble fowndement
 To bidden on a place so hie
 He aught hym to glorifie 1134
 That here on bilt so god me save
 Tho saw I alle þe half I grave
 Wyth famous folkes names fele
 That I-ben in muche wele 1138
 And her fames wyde blowe
 But wel onethes myght I knowe
 Any *lettres* for to rede
 Here names by for out of drede 1142
 They weren al most *ouerthrowed* so
 That of the *lettres* on or to
 Was molt away of *enery* name
 So vnfamous was wax her name 1146
 But men say what may *euer* last
 Tho can I in myn hert cast
 That they wer mult away wyth heto
 And not a wey wyth stormes bete 1150
 For on þat oþer syde I say
 On this hill þat northward lay
 How it was wrete ful of names
 Of folk þat hedd a fer grete fames 1154
 Of old tyme and yet þey were
 As fressh as men had wryte hem there

The silf day or that owre
 That I on hem gan to pore 1158
 But wel I wyst what it made
 It was conserveð wyth the shadde
 Of a Castel that so stode on hyght
 Alle the writen that I sygh 1162
 And stode eke in so colde a place
 That hete myght it not deface
 Tho gan I on this hille to gon
 And found on the coppe a wooñ 1166
 That alle the men that ben on live [p. 106, col. 1]
 Ne han the konnyng to discryve
 The beaute of that ilke place
 Ne cowde cast the compace 1170
 Suche an oþer for to make
 That myght of Beaute be his make
 Ne so wonderly I-wrought
 That it astoyneð yet my thought 1174
 And maketh alle my witt to swynke
 On this castel for to thenke
 So þat the grete beawte
 The cast craft and curiosite 1178
 Ne can I not to yow devyse
 My witt may not suffice
 But netherles alle þe substaunce
 I have yet in my remembraunce 1182
 For why me thought by seint Gile
 Alle was of a ston of berile
 Both the Castel and the Towre
 And eke the halle and euery bowre 1186
 Wyth owten peces or Ioynnynges
 But mony sotell compassinges
 Babeweuries and pennacles
 Ymageries and Tabernacles 1190
 I saw eke and ful of wyndowes
 As flates fallen in grete snowes

And eke in euery of eche penactes
 Weren sondry habitactes 1194
 In wheche stonden alle wyth owten
 Ful the Castel alle abowten
 Of alle maner of menstralys
 And Gestours that tellen talles 1198
 Both of wepynge and of game
 And of alle that longeth vn to fame
 There herd I pley on an harpe
 That sowned well and sharpe 1202
 And Oxphevs full craftely
 And on his syde fast by [p. 106, col. 2]
 Satte the harper Orion
 And Eayeides Chyroiñ 1206
 And oþer harpers mony on
 As the Bretar Glaskyrion
 And smale harpers wyth her gleys
 Sett vnder hym in diuers seys 1210
 And gon on hem vpward to gape
 And counterfeted hem as an ape
 Or as craft counterfeted kynde
 Tho saw I hem be hynde 1214
 A fer fro hem as by hem self
 Mony thowsand tyme twelf
 That made lowde mynstraleys
 In Cornumuse or Chalemyes 1218
 And mony oþer maner pipe
 That craftely here gonne pipe
 Both in doweed and eke in rede
 That ben at festes wyth the brede 1222
 And mony a floit and litelynge horne
 And pipes made of grete corne
 As have these litil herd Gromes
 That kepen bestes in the bromes 1226
 Ther saw I then an Citherus
 And of Athenes Dañ presentus

The Marcia that lost her skyn
Both in face body and chyn 1230
For that she wold envyen lo
To pypen bet then Apollo
There saw I Eke famous old and yonge
Pipers of the Duche tonge 1234
To lern howes daunces sprynges
Reyfs and the stronge thynges
Tho saw I and in an oþer place
Standynge in a large space 1238
Of hem that maken bloody sowñ
In Trompe beme and Clarion
For in fight and blodesheddyng
Is vsed gode clarionyng [p. 107, col. 1] 1242
Ther herd I Trompe messenus
Of whom That speketh Virgilius
There herd I Ioab Trompe also
Theodonas and oþer mo 1246
And alle that vsed clarion
In Castel lyon and Aragon
That in her tymes famows were
To lernen saw I Trumpyn there 1250
Ther saw I sitte in her sees
Pleyng vpon oþer lees
Wheche I can not nemene
Mo then sterris ben in heven 1254
Of whiche I nyl as now not rym
For ese of yow and losse of Tym
For tym I-lost that knowe ye
Be no wey recouered may be 1258
There saw I pley Geogeleos
Magiseiens and Tregetours
And Fetonisses and Charmeresses
Old wyches and sorseresses 1262
That vsen exorsisacions
[. no gap in the MS.]

And Clerkes that kommen well
 Alle this magik naturel 1266
 That Craftly doth her ententes
 To make a certegn ascendentes
 Smages lo thourgh suche magyk
 To make a man hole or seke 1270
 Ther saw I þ^r Quen medea
 And Cirtes Eke and Caliophia
 Ther saw I Hermes Ballenus
 Llymote and Eke Symon magus 1274
 Ther saw I and knew hem by name
 That by suche art don men fame
 Ther saw I colle Tregitour
 Vpon a Table of Cicemour 1278
 I'ley an vncowth thyng to telle [p. 107, col. 2]
 Y saw hym Carie a wynd mylle
 Vnder a walshnot shale
 What shuld I make A lengur tale 1282
 Of alle the puple that I say
 From hens vn to domys day
 When I hadd alle this folk behold
 And founde me loose and not hok
 And eft I mused lengur a whyle 1286
 Vp on the wall of Birið
 That shon full lighter þen a glas
 And made wel more þen it was 1290
 [. no gap in the MS.]
 As kynd thyng of fame is
 I gan forth romen til I founde
 The Castel yat on myn right honde 1294
 Wheche so wel carven was
 That neuer suche anoþer nas
 And yet it was be auenture
 Iwrought as oft as by Cure 1298
 It nedeth yow for to telle
 To make yow to lengur dwelle

Of these yates florysynges
 Ne of compases ne of kervenges 1302
 Ne how the hackynge in Masours
 As corbettes and ymagyryes
 But lord so feyre it was to shewe
 For it was alle of gold^þ be-hew 1306
 But in I went and þat a non
 There mett I cryynge mony oon
 A larges a larges vp hok^þ weþ
 God save the lady of thys pele 1310
 Our own Ientil lady fame
 And hem that willith to have a name
 Of vs thus herd I cryen alle
 And fast *commen* out of halle 1314
 And shoke noblēs and *sterlynges*
 And I-crowned^þ wer as kynges
 Wyth crownes wrought full of lesynges [p. 108, col. 1]
 And mony reban and moy þynges 1318
 Were in here clothes truly
 Tho at the last aspyed^þ y
 That *pursevauntes* and herawdes
 That cryen riche folkes lawdes 1322
 It weren alle and euery man
 Of hem as I yow tell kan
 Hedd on hem throw a vesture
 Wheche men clepe a cote armure 1326
 Enbrowdrede wonderliche riche
 Alle though they nere nought Ilyche
 Bot not will I so mot I thryve
 Be a bowte to discryve 1330
 Alle these Armes what they weren
 That they thus on here cotes beren
 For it to me wer impossible
 Men myght make of hem a bible 1334
 Twenty fote thykk as I trowe
 For certeiñ who so kowde know

Myght *þer* alle *þe* Armes se
 Of famous folk *þat* had Ibe 1338
 In Awfryke Ewrope And Assie
 Sith first lo Chiualrie
 Lo how shuld I tell alle this
 Ne of the halle eke what nede is 1342
 To tellen yow *þat* euery wall
 Of it and flore and rofe wyth alle
 Was plated half a fote thikk
 Of gold and that nas no thyng e wikk 1346
 But for to prove in alle wyse
 As fyne as Doket of Venyse
 Of wheche to lite alle in my poweche is
 And they wer sett as thikk as oweches 1350
 Full of the fynest stones faire
 That men reden in the lapidarie
 As gresses growen in a mede [p. 108, col. 2]
 But it wer alle to longe to rede 1354
 The names and *þerfore* I passe
 But in this riche lusty place
 That famous halle called was
 Ful muche pres of folk *þer* nas 1358
 Ne gronyng e for to muche pres
 But alle on high vpon a deiees
 Satt on a se EmperiaH
 That made was of A Rubye 1362
 Wheche a Carbuncle is I-called
 I saw *perpetually* I-stalled
 A femynyne creature
 That *newer* formed by nature 1366
 Suche ano*þer* thyng e I say
 For alderfurst soth for to say
 Me thought that she was so lite
 That the length of a cubite 1370
 Was leng*ur* then she semed be
 But thus sone in a while she

Her silf tho wonderly streght
 That wyth her fete she þ^e erth right 1374
 And wyth her hede she towched heven
 Ther as shynygh the sterres seven
 And þ^e-to yet as to my wytte
 I saw as giete a wonder yet 1378
 Vpon her yeen to be-hold
 But *certaing* I hem neuer tolde
 For as fele yeen hadd she
 As fedres vp on fowles be 1382
 Or weren on the bestes fowre
 That goddes trone can honour
 As wrytyth Ihon in þ^e Apocalyps
 Her here þ^{ut} was owndy and Cryspis 1386
 As borned gold shon as for to see
 And soth to tellen also she
 Hadde also fele stondynge Eres [p. 109, col. 1]
 And tonges as on an best ben heres 1390
 And on her fete waxen saw I
 Partrige wynges redely
 But lord the perry and þ^e ryches
 I saw sittynge on þ^e goddes 1394
 And the heavenly melodye
 Of songes fuþ of Armonye
 I herd abowte her trone I-songe
 That alle the paleis walle ronge 1398
 So songe the myghty muse she
 That cleped is Caliope
 And her seven sustren eke
 That in her fates semen meke 1402
 And euermore eternally
 The songe of fame as tho herde I
 Heriede be thow and thy name
 Goddes of renoun and of fame 1406
 Tho was I war lo at the last
 As myn yeen gan vp cast

That this ilke noble quene
 On her shuldres gan susteygū 1410
 Both armes and the name
 Of Thoo that had large fame
 Alisaundre and Ereules
 That wyth a shert hys lyf les 1411
 And thus fownde I sittynge this goddes
 In nobley honour and riches
 Of wheche I stynt a while now
 Other thynges to tellen yow 1418
 Thoo saw I stond on þ^e oþer syde
 Streight dow to þ^e deris wyde
 From the dese mony a pylere
 Of metal that shon not ful clere 1422
 But though they weren of no riches
 Yet they weren made for gret noblesse
 And in hem grete sentence
 And folk of grete and digne reuerence 1426
 Of wheche I will to telle yow founde [p. 169, col. 2.]
 Vp on a pyler saw I stonde
 Alderfirst lo ther I sigh
 Vpon a piler stond on highe 1430
 That was of lede and yren fyne
 [. . . no gap in the MS.]
 The Ebraik Iosephus þ^e okl^þ
 That of Iewes Gestes tolþ 1434
 And Bare vp on hys shuldres hie
 The fame vp of the Iewry
 And by hym þ^er stoden seven
 Wyse and worthy for to nemene 1438
 To helpen¹ hym bar vp the charge [1 ? MS. helpeir]
 It was so hevy and so large
 And for they writen of Batailles
 As well as of oþer merveilles 1442
 Ther for was lo this piler
 Of wheche I yow tell here

Of leede and yren both I-wys
 For yren *Martis* metall is 1446
 Wheche þat god is of bataille
 And the leede wyth owten faille
 Is lo the metalle of Saturne
 That hath ful large wil to *turne* 1450
 To stondyngē forth on euery rowe
 Of hem wheche I þat cowde know
 Though I be ordre hem not telle
 To maken yow to longe to dwelle 1454
 These of wheche I gonn rede
 Ther saw I stond owt of drede
 [. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
 That poynted was alle endelynge 1458
 With Tygres blode in euery place
 The Tolofan þat hight Stace
 That bare of Tebes vp þ^e name
 Vp on his shuldres and þ^e same 1462
 Also of Cruell Achilles
 And by hym stode wythowten lees
 Full wonder high vp on o pilere
 Of yren he the gret Omer [p. 110, col. 1] 1466
 And wyth his Darus and Titus
 Be fore and eke he Lullius
 And Guydo eke de Columpny
 As Englysshe Gaunfride eke Iwys 1470
 And Eche of these as I have Ioye
 Was besy for to ber up Troy
 So hevy was þer-of the fame
 That for to ber it was no game 1474
 But yet I can ful wel aspye
 Be twyx hem was a litill envye
 Oþer seide þat Omer made lies
 Feynyngē in hys poetreys 1478
 And was to Grekes fauorable
 Therefore held he it but fable

Tho sey I stond on a piler	
That was of Tynnyð yren clere	1482
The latyn poete Virgile	
That hath bore vp a longe whyle	
The fame of pius Eneas	
And next on a piler was	1486
Of Coper Venus clerk Ovyde	
That hath sown wounder wyle	
The grete godd of love his name	
And Ther he bare vp well his name	1490
Vp on this piler al so hie	
As I myght see it wyth myn ye	
For wheche this hall of wheche I rede	
Was wax on hie length and brede	1494
Wel more by a thowsand dele	
Than it was erst that saw I weþ	
Tho saw I on a piler by	
Of yren wrought full sternely	1498
The grete poete Daunð Lucan	
And on hys shuldrys bare vp yan	
As hie as I myght see	
The name of Iulius and Pompie	1502
And by hym stoden alle these Clerkes	[p. 110, col. 2]
That wrytten of Romes myghty werkes	
That yef I wold her names telle	
Alle to longe must I dwelle	1506
And hem vn a piler stode	
Of Sulpurr liche as he wer wode	
Daunð Claudian seth for to telle	
That bare vp alle the fame of helle	1510
Of pluto and of proserpyne	
That quen is of the derk pyne	
What shuld I more telle of this	
The halle was alle ful I-wys	1514
Of hem þat writen old Geestes	
As ben on trees Rokes nestes	

Wer all these Gestes for to here
 But it is a ful confuse matere 1518
 That they of wryte and how þey hight
 But while that I behild þat sight
 I herde a noyse aprochen blive
 That fareth as been don in an live 1522
 Ayeunst her tyme of owt commynge
 Right suche a maner marmuryng
 For alle the world semed me
 Tho gan I loke abowte me and see 1526
 That þer come entrynge in to þ^e halle
 A right grete company wyth alle
 And þat of sondry regions
 Of alle kynnes condicions 1530
 That dwelle in erth vnder the mone
 Pore and riche and al so sone
 As they wer com in to þ^e hall
 They gonue wy on knewys down fall 1534
 Be-for this ilke noble quene
 And seid graunt vs lady shen
 Iche of vs of thy grace a bone
 And some of hem she graunted sone 1538
 And some she warned well and faire
 And some she graunteð the contrarie
 [.
 *no gap in the MS.*] 1542
 What þer grace was y nyst [p. 111, col. 1]
 For of these folk full wel I wyst
 They hadd gode fame eche deserved
 Alle though they wer dyuersly served 1546
 Right as hir sustre Daūn fortune
 Is wont to serve in common
 Now herken how she gan to pey
 That gonne her of her grace pray 1550
 And yet lo alle this companye
 Seiden soth and not a lie

Madame seid þey we be
 Folk þat her besechen the 1554
 That thow graunt vs now gode fame
 And lette oure werkes have gode name
 In ful recompensacon
 Of gode werkes yef vs renou 1558
 I warne yow *quod* she a nou
 Ye gete of me gode fame nou
 Be god and þer-for go *your* wey
 Alace *quod* they and welewey 1562
 Tell vs what *your* Cause may be
 For me list not it *quod* she
 No wyght shal speke of yow I-wys
 Gode ne harme ne þat ne this 1566
 And wyth þat worde she gan to calle
 Her masynger that was in halle
 And bad þat he shuld fast gon
 Vpon peyn to blynde a non 1570
 For Eolus the god of wynde
 [. . . . no gap in the MS.]
 And bid hym brynge his Clarion
 That is ful diuers of his sowne 1574
 And it is cleped clere lawde
 Wyth wheche he wont is to herawde
 Hem that me list I-preyseþ be
 And al so bid hym how þat he 1578
 Brynge eke his oþer Clarion
 That hight skaunder in euery towne [p. 111, col. 2]
 In wheche he wont is to do fame
 Hem þat me list and do hem shame 1582
 This Masynger gan fast to gon
 And fownd wher in a Cave of ston
 In a countrey that hight Crase
 This Eolus wyth hard grace 1586
 Helde the wyndes in destres
 And gan hem onder hym to presse

That they gan as the beres rore
He bounde and pressed hem so sore 1590
This Masynger gan fast crye
Ryse vp *quod* he and fast hye
Till thow at my lady be
And take thy clarions eke wyth the 1594
And spede the fast and he a non
Toke to a man þat hight Tryton
Hys Clarion to beren tho
And lete a *certeigū* wynd go 1598
That blew so hidewsly and hye
That it left not a skye
In alle the walkyn longe and brode
This Eolus no wher a-bode 1602
Till he was com at fames fete
And eke þ^e man that Tryton hete
And þer he stode as stil as ston
And her wyth alle þer cam a non 1606
An oþer huge compayne
Of olde folk and gan to crye
Lady graunt vs now gode fame
And let oure werkes have þat name 1610
Now in honour and Ientilnes
And also god *your* sowle bles
For we han well deserved it
Ther for is right þat we ben quyte 1614
As thrive I *quod* she ye shāl faile
Gode werkes shal not yow availle [p. 112, col. 1]
To have of me god fame as now
But wote ye what I graunt yow 1618
That ye shul have a shrewed name
And wykked loose and werse fame
Though ye gode loos have wel deserve
Now goth *your* wey for ye ben serve
And thow Daun Eolus *quod* she 1622
Take forth thy Trompe a non lette se

That is I-cleped skaundre light
 And blow her loos þat euery wyght 1626
 Speke of hem harme and shrewedenes
 In stede of gode and wurthynes
 For thou shalt trompe alle the contrarie
 That they have don wel an faire 1630
 Alace thought I what Auentures
 Have the sory Creatures
 That they amonge alle þ^r prees
 Shuld thus be shamed gilteles 1634
 But what it must nedes be
 What dede this Eolus but he
 Toke owt his blak Trompe of Bras
 That fowler then the devill was 1638
 And gan this Trompe for to blowe
 As alle the world shuld ouerthrowe
 Through owte euery region
 Went his fowle trompes sowne 1642
 As swyft as a pelet owt of a gonne
 Whenn fire is in to it ronne
 And suche a smoke gan owt wende
 Owt of his fowle trompes ende 1646
 Blak bloo grevysshe swartisshe rede
 As doth whenn men mult lede
 Lo alle on hye from the twelle
 And þer-to oo thyng^e saw I welle 1650
 That the furthir þat it ranne
 [T]he greter waxen it be-gan
 As doth the Riuer from a welle [p. 112, col. 2]
 And it stanke as the pitt of helle 1654
 Alace this was her shame I-ronge
 And gilteles on euery tonge
 Tho cam / the thryd companye
 And gan vp to þ^r deis hye 1658
 And down on kneys thay fell a non
 And seiden they ben euerychon

Folk þat han ful trewly
Deserved fame rightfully 1662
And pray that it myght be know
Right as it is and forth I-blow
I graunt quod she for now me list
That now *your* god werkes ben wyst 1666
And yet ye shul have better loos
Right in despite of alle *your* foos
Then wurthy is and that a non
Let now quod she thy trompe gon 1670
Thow Eolus that is so blak
And owte thyn *oper* trompe take
That hight Lawde and blow it so
That through þ^e world her fame go 1674
Alle esyly and not to fast
That it be knowen at the last
Ful gladely lady myn he seide
And owt his trompe of gold he breyde 1678
A-non and sett it to his mowth
And blew it Est west and sowth
And north as lowd as eny thonder
That euery wyght have of it wonder 1682
So brode it ran or at it stynt
And certes alle the breth þat went
Owt of his Trompe mowth it smyled
As men a pitteful of bawm heled 1686
Amonge a basket ful of Roses
This fauour dede he to her loses
And right Wyth this I gan aspye [p. 113, col. 1]
Ther cam the foreth company 1690
But certeign they were wonder fowe
And gonne to stond on a rowe
And seiden certes lady bright
We haven do well wyth alle oure myght 1694
But we ne kepen have no fame
Hide oure werkes and oure name

For goddes love for certes we
 Hañ certeign do it for bonite 1698
 And for no maner *oper* thyng.
 I graunt you alle your askyng
Quod she let alle your werkes be dede
 Wyth þat about I turned myn hede 1702
 And see anon þis furst rowte
 That to this lady gan lowte
 And down a non on knees falle
 And her tho by-sowghten alle 1706
 To hide her gode werkes eke
 And seide they yefe not a leke
 For fame ne suche renouñ
 For they for contemplacon 1710
 And Goddes love hadd it wrought
 Ne of fame wold they nowght
 What *quod* she be ye wode
 And wene ye to do gode 1714
 And for to have of that no fame
 Have ye despite to have my name
 Nay ye shall be euerychon
 Blow thy trompe and þat a non 1718
Quod she thow Eolus I hote
 And ryng these folkes werkes by note
 That alle the world may of it here
 And gan blow her loos so clere 1722
 In his gilde Clarion
 That through the world went þ^e sown
 And so kyndely and eke alle soft
 [. . . . no gap in the MS.] 1726
 Tho cam the sixt company
 And gan fast to fame crye [p 113, col. 2]
 Right verely in this manere
 They seiden mercy lady dere 1730
 To tell certeign as it is
 We have do neþer þat ne this

Bat Idil alle oure lif be
 But nejerles we preyen the 1734
 That we may have so god a fame
 And grete renouñ and knowen nam
 As they that have don noble gestes
 And eshued alle her bestes 1738
 As wel of love as oþer thyng
 Alle was vs neuer broche ne rynge
 Ne elles ought fro women sent
 Ne ones in her hert I-ment 1742
 To make vs only frendely chere
 But mowght temen vs vp on bere
 Yet lete vs to þe puple seme
 Suche as the world may of vs deme 1746
 That wommen loved vs for wode
 That shal do vs as muche gode
 And to oure hert as muche availe
 To cowntre pese ese and *travaile* 1750
 As we hadd wonne wyth labore
 For that is dere bowght labour
 At ragarde of oure grete ese
 And yet ye must vs more plese 1754
 Lete vs behold eke þerto
 Wurthy wyse and gode also
 And riche and happy vn to love
 For goddes love that sittith above 1758
 Though we may not the body have
 Of women yet so god me save
 Lete men blaw on vs the name
 Sufficeth that we have the fame 1762
 I graunt *quod* she be my trowth
 Now Eolus wyth outen slowth
 Take out thy trompe of gold *quod* she
 And blow as they have asked me 1766
 That euery man wene hem at ese
 Though they go in bad lese

[p. 111, col. 1]

This Eolus gan it so blow
 That through the world it was knowe 1770
 Tho com the vij rowte a non
 And fele on knees euerychon
 And seide lady *graunt* vs sone
 The same thyng the same bone 1774
 That these next folke have don
 Fye on yow *quod* she euerychon
 Ye masty swyne ye Idil wreches
 Ful of Roten slow teeche 1778
 What fals theves wher ye wold
 Ben famous goode and no thyng nold
 Deserve why ne *neuer* thought
 Man rather yow to hangyn ought 1782
 For ye ben like the slepy catte
 That wold have fische but wost þou what
 He will no thyng wete his clowes
 Evill thrift com on *your* lowes 1786
 And on myn yef I it graunt
 Or do *faucour* yow to a-vaunt
 Thow Eolus thow kyng of Trace
 Go blow this folk a sory *grace* 1790
Quod she a non and wost thow how
 As I shal tell the right now
 Sey these ben they that wolden honour
 Have and do no kynnes labour 1794
 And do no good and yet hem lawde
 That men wende that bele Isawde
 Ne cowde hem nowt of love werne
 And yet she grynt at a quyrne 1798
 Is alle to gode to ese her hert
 This Eolus a non vp stert
 And wyth his blak Clarion
 He gan to blasyn owt a sownd 1802
 As lowde as bellyth wynde in helle
 And eke *per* wyth soth to telle

This sown was as ful of Iapes
 As euere mows wer in Apes [p. 114, col. 2] 1806
 And that went alle the world^e abowte
 That euery wyght gan on hem showte
 And for to laugh as they wer wode
 Suche gam fownde they in her hode 1810
 Tho cam ano^{per} company
 That hadd I-doon þ^e trecherye
 The harme the grete wikkednes
 That euery hert cowde gesse 1814
 And prayed her to have gode fame
 That she nold^e do hem ne shawme
 But yeve hem loos and gode renouñ
 And do it blow in Clarioun 1818
 Nay wys *quod* she it were a wyse
 Alle be þ^{er}-in be no Iustice
 Me list not do it nowe
 The nys nyl I not graunte yow 1822
 Tho cam þ^{er} crepyng^e in a rowte
 And gan clappe alle abowte
 Euery man vp on þ^e crowne
 That alle the hall gan to sowne 1826
 And seide lady leve and dere
 We ben suche folk as ye may here
 To tell alle the tale a right
 We ben shrewes euery wyght 1830
 And have delit in wikkednes
 As goode folk have in godnes
 And Ioie to ben knowen shrewes
 And ful of vice and wikked thewes 1834
 Wher fore we pray yow on a rowe
 That oure fame be suche I-know
 In alle thyng^e suche as it is
 I graunt it yow *quod* she Iwys 1838
 But what art þou that seyst þis tale
 That werest on thyn hose a pale

And on thy tipet suche a beH

Ma Dam *quod* he soth to tell

1842

I am that ilk shrew I wys

[*Pepys 2006 Fame ends the Mars follows.*]

5.

The Legend of Good Women

FROM

ADDITIONAL MS. 28,617, British Museum (has
lost 20 leaves); all, from line 513 to the end,
1.2723; less, lines 610-807, 1106-1305, 1802-1851,
2111-2125, 2136-2151 p. 134-212

MS. Ff. 1. 6, University Library, Cambridge.
THISBE *only* p. 139-149

RAWLINSON MS. C. 86, Bodleian Library.
Dido *only* p. 149-173

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Addit. MS. 28,617, Brit. Mus. (paper), leaf 1, incomplete:
begins at line 513 and has lost 9 other leaves.*]

[*There's a kind of || at the end of every line.*]

She that For hire housbonde chees to dye	[leaf 1]	513
And eke to goon to helle rather thanne he		
And hereules Rescowed hire parde		
And brouht oute off helle ageyne to blysse		516
And I answerde ayen And seyde yisse		
Now knowe I hire And ys this goode Aleeste		
The deyesye And myn owne hertys Reste		
Now Feele I weH the goodnesse off this wyff		520
And that both after deeth and in hire lyf		
Hire grete bounte doubleth her Renoū		
WeH hath she quytte me myne Affeccion		
That I have tyl hire Floure the Deyesye		524
No wondir ys thouh Ioue hire stellyfye		
And as tellith Agatoon For hire goodnesse		
Hire white Corovne berith off hit wytnesse		
For also many vertues hadde she		528
As smale Floures in hire Corovne be		
In remembraunce off hire and in honour		
Cybella made the deyse and the Flour		
I-Corovned al with white as men may se		532
And Mars thanne to hire Corovne Rede parde		

In stede off Rubyes sette amōnge the white
 Ther with she wexe rede For shame []yte
 whanne she was preyseð so in hire presence 536
 Thanne seyde love a FuH grete necligence
 Was yt to the that ylke tyme thow made
 [No gap in the MS.]
 Hyde Absolon thy Tresses in Bal[ade]
 [No gap in the MS.]
 And thow Forgate hire in thy songe to sette [leaf 1, back] 540
 [No gap in the MS.]
 Syn that thow art so gretely in hire dette
 And wyste so weH that kalendre ys she
 To any womman that wole lover be
 For she tauht alle the Craffte off flyn lovyng 544
 And namely off wyffhoode the lovyng
 And alle the boundes that she outit kepe
 Thy lytyl wytte was thilke tyme a-slepe
 But now I Charge the vpōn thy lyff 548
 That in thy legende thow make on this wyff
 whanne other smale ben made byfore
 And Fare now weH I charge the nomore
 But or I goo thus myche I wole the telle 552
 Ne shaH no trewe lover komen in helle
 Thes other ladyes sytten here a Rowe
 B[en i]n thy Balade yiff thow kanst hem knowe
 And in thy bookes thow shalt hem flynde 556
 Have hem now in thy legende alle in mynde
 I mene off theym that ben in thy knowyng
 For here ben .xx .M^l. and moo syttyng
 Thanne thow knewest goode women alle 560
 And trewe off love For auht that may befall
 Make thy Metres off thaym as the leste
 I mote goo home the soone drawith west
 To Paradys with alle this Companye 564
 And serve ay weH the Fressh deyesye
 At Cleopatre I wole at thow begynne [leaf 2]

And so Forth and my love shaltow wyne
 For latte se now what man that lover be 568
 Wole do so stronge a peyne in love as sho
 I wote weH thow mayst nat alle Ryme
 That suche lovers dydden in her' tyme
 It were to longe to reden and to here 572
 Sufflyseth me thow make in this manere
 That thow rehersse off' alle theyre lyff the grete
 Aftter that thes olde Auctours lysten trete
 For who so shaH so many a storye telle 576
 Say shortly or he shaH to longe duelle
 And with that worde my bookes gan I take
 And rihit thus on my legende *gaune* I make

[I.]

. Incipit . legenda . Cleopatrye .

After the deeth off Tholome the kyng 580
 That alle Egipte hadde in his governyng
 Regned his Quene Cleopataras
 Tyl on a tyme byfelle there suche a caas
 That out off Rome was sent a senatour 584
 Forto conquere Regnes and honour [leaf 2, back]
 Vnto the tovrne off Rome as was vsaunce
 To haue the worlde at theyre obeyssaunce
 And sothe to seyne Antonius was his name 588
 So felle yt as Fortune hym ouht a shame
 whaune he was Fallen in prosperyte
 Rebelle vnto the tovrne off Rome was he
 And over alle this the sustre off Cesar 592
 He lefte hire Falsly er she was war
 And wolde alगतys haue a nother wyff
 For which he toke with Rome and Cesar stryff

Natheles For sothe this ylke senatour	596
was a Full worthy werreour	
And off his deeth hit was Full grete damage	
But love hadd ^t brouht this man in such a Rage	
And hym so narwe bounden in his laas	600
For the love off Cleopataras	
That alle the worlde he sette at no value	
Hym thouht ther was no thing to hym so due	
As Cleopataras Forto love and serve	604
Hym rouht nouht in Armys Forto sterve	
In the defence off hire and off hire Riht	
This noble quene loved ^t so this knyht	
Thurh his deserte and his Chiualrye	608
As certeynly but yiff that bookes lye	
He was off persone and off gentyllesse	610

[4 leaves gone here.]

[4 leaves out of the Addit. MS. 28,617, *British Museum*.]

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

[*MS. Ff.* 1. 6 (*paper*), *University Library, Cambridge.*]

A	t	babilone	whilonð	fil	it	þus	[leaf 64]
		the	wych	towne	the	quene	<i>Semiramis</i>
Let	dychene	aH	a-boute	&	waHys	make	708
FuH	hey	of	arde	/	tylys	welē	y-bake
There	were	dwellyng ^t	yn	þis	nobuH	towne	
Towe	lordys	wych	þat	were	of	grett	renow[<i>n</i>]e
And	woneð	fo	ny	on	a	grene	712
That	þer	nas	but	a	stonð	whaH	lynd be-twene
As	oft ¹	in	grett	townys	ys	þe	wonð [1 ft and st are the same]
And	soH	to	seyne	that	one	man	had a son
Of	aH	þat	londe	one	of	the	lysteys[t]e 716
That	oudur	had	a	dowtur	the	feyrest	
That	estwharð	in	þ ^r	worlde	whas	þ ^o	dwellyng ^t
The	name	of	eyuerych	gane	to	oudur	spryng ^t
Be	wemen	þat	were	neyghburys	a-bowte		720
For	in	þat	contre	hit	þ ^s	out	of dowte
Meydyns	benð	y-kepet	for	lalouse			
FuH	stryte	leyst	any	downe	sun	foyly	
þis	yong ^t	man	whas	callyð	peyramis		724
Thesbe	het	þ ^o	meydonð	Naso	seyth	þus	
And	þus	be	report	whas	hur	name	y-schoue
That	as	þey	wex	yn	age	wax	here luffe
And	Serteayne	as	be	resonð	of	here	age 728
The	myghit	haue	benð	be-twex	hem	maryage	
But	þat	here	fadurs	nold	not	it	sent
And	bowth	in	luffe	y-lych	sore	þey	brent
That	none	of	aH	here	frendys	myghit	hyt lett [if 64, bk] 732
And	preuely	some	tyme	þat	þey	mette	

Be slyeth & spekene some of here dyseyre
 As owre the glede attur þ^e feyre
 For-bede a luffe & it tene so wode 736
 This waH wych þat be-twex hynð both stode
 Whas clouenð a tow ryghit fro þ^e cope a down
 Of olde tymys · of his fundacion
 But þat þis clyfte was so narowe & lyte 740
 Hit was noyght a seyndyr noyght a myte
 But wat þ^e þat luffe canð noyght a-speye
 The lufferys towe yf þat I shaH not ley
 The fundenð fyrst þis lyteH narowe clyfte 744
 And with a sowne as softe as any schryft
 The lett here wordys thoro þ^e clyft passe
 And toldenð wyH þat þey stoden in the plase
 Here compleynt of luffe and here woo 748
 And euery tyme whenð þey dorst so
 Vp-one þat on syde of þat whaH stode he
 And on þat oudur syde stode tesby
 The swette sowne of oudur to reyseue 752
 And þus here whardeyns wolð þey dysseyue
 And euery day this whaH wolð þey threte
 And wyssch to god hit were done betc
 Thus wolð þey seyne a las þow wykkyð whaH 756
 Thurgh thyne envye towe lestest vs aH
 Why nyH þou cleue or fallone a downe [leaf 65, back]
 Or at the lest but þou woldust so
 Yet woldest but onus lat vs mete 760
 Or onus þat we myght kyssonð swe,
 Than were we conereð of owre carus colde
 But naytheles yet be we to þ^e holde
 In as mych as þou sufferest for to gone 764
 Onre wordus thurghit þi lyme & eyke þy stone
 Yet are we with þ^e weH apayde
 And whenð þis yduH wordus were seyde
 The colde whaH þey wolð kysse of stone 768
 And take here leyue & fortlie þey woldenð gone

And þis whas gladly in þe euenen tyde
 Or wondur erly leyst men hit a-spyde
 And long tyme þey wrowte in þis manere 772
 Tyl on a day whan phebus gane to clere
 Aurora wyth þe stremus of his hete
 Had dryude vp þe dewe of erbus swete
 Vn-to þis clyft as hit whas won to be 776
 Come pyramus & aftur come tesbe
 And plyghton trowthe fully in fey
 þat ylke same nyght to stelone a wey
 And to be-geyle here whardeyns euerychone 780
 And forth out of þe Syte for to gone
 And for þe feldus bene so browde & wyde
 For to mete in a plase at o tyde
 þey sett merke here metyng schulð be [leaf 65, back] 784
 There kyng nynnus whas grauene vndur a tre
 For olde penyms þat Idoles heried
 Vsen tho in feldus to ben bered
 And fast be þ^{is} geyne whas a weH 788
 And schorthly of þ^{is} tale to tel
 þ^{is} conaht was a-fermed wondur fast
 And long hym thowght þat þ^e sone last
 þat hit nere gone vndur þ^e goyng down 792
 Thys tesby hath so grett affeccoun
 And so grett hast piramus to se
 That wen sche myght see here tyme myght be
 Att nyght sche stale a wey preuily 796
 Wyth here fase wimpulð Sothly
 Alle here frendus for to saue here thawght trwthe
 Sche asse for-sake & þat þ^{is} rewth
 That euer womman wolð be so trewe 800
 To tryst a man but sche hym bettur knewe
 And to the tre sche gose a full good pase
 For loue made hyr so arly in þat case
 And be þat weH a downe can sche hyr a-dresse 804
 Alas tho come a wykle lyones

[*Additional MS. 28,617, British Museum.*]

To drynken off the welle there she satte	[leaf 3]	808
And whanne that Tesbe hadde espyed thatte		
She roos with a dreery herte		
And in a kave with dredefuH Foot she sterte		
For by the Mone she sawe yt weH with alle		812
And as she ranne hire wymples lette she Falle		
And tooke noon hede so sore she was awhaped		
And eke For gladdle that she was escaped		
And thus she sytteth and derkyth wondre styll		816
whanne that this lyonesse hadde dronke hire Fylle		
Aboute the welle ganne she Forto wende		
And rilit anoon the wymples ganne she Fynde		
And with hire bloody mouthle yt aH to-Rente		820
whanne this was done no lenger wolde she stente		
But to the wodde hire way thanne hath she nome		
And at the laste this Pyramus ys kome		
But aH to longe at home allas was he		824
The Mone shone And he myht weH se		
And in his way as that he kome FuH Faste		
Hys eyen to the grounde a downe he caste		
And in the sonde as he byhelde adown		828
He seye the steppes broode off a lyoun		
And in his herte he sodeynly agroos		
And pale he wex and ther with his heere aroos		
And nere he kome and Fonde the wymples torn		832
Allas quod he the day that I was born	[leaf 3, back]	
This oon nyht wole vs lovers bothe slee		
How shulde I aske mercy off Tesbee		
whanne I am he that haue yow slayne Allas		836
My hydyng hath yow slayne in this caas		
Allas to bydde A womman goon be nyht		
In place where as perylle Fallen nyht		
And I so slowe allas I ne hadde be		840
Here in this place a Furlonge way or ye		

Out of þ^e wode wyth out more a rest
 Wyth bloudy mowth of stranglyng^t of a best
 To drynkene of þ^e weH þ^{er} as sche aste¹ [1 *sate*] 808
 And when þat tesby had a-spyde that
 Sche rose vp wyth a drewri hert
 And in a caue wyth drydfuH foot sche sterte
 For be þ^e mone sche sey hit welle wyt^h aH 812
 And as sche rane here wympuH lett sche faH
 And toke no hed so sore sche whas a-wapede
 And eyke for glad þat sche whas esc-apeH
 And þus sche setthe & erkyth wondur steH 816
 When þis lyones had drenkyne here feH
 A-boute þo weH gan sche for to wend
 And ryghit a-none þe wympuH gan sche fynd
 And wyt^h here bloudy mouth hit aH to-rent 820
 Whan þis was done no lenger sche ne stent
 But to þo wode here wey then hathi sche nome
 And at þ^e last þis pyramus ys come
 But aH to long^t allas at home whas he 824
 The mone schone & he myghit wele y-see
 And be hys wey as he come fuH fast
 Hys eyen a downe to the erth he cast
 And in þe sonde as he be-helde a downe 828
 He saye þ^e steppus broude of a lyon
 And in hys hert sodenly he a-grose
 And pale he wex þ^{er}-wyth hys here a-rose
 And nere he come & fonde þ^e wympuH torne 832
 Allas quod he the day þat I whas borne
 Thys o nyghit wold vs louers botlie slee
 How schuld I aske mercy of you¹ tesby
 Whan I am he þat hathi you¹ slayn allas 836
 My bydyng^t hathi you¹ slayne in þ^{is} case
 Allas to byddone a woman go be nyghit
 In plase þ^{er} as pereH fallen myghit
 And I so slou^t allas I had ne be [leaf 66, back] 840
 Here in þ^{is} plas a furlong^t wey or sche

Now what Lyoun that be in this Foreste
 My body mot *hem* rente or what beeste
 That wylde ys gnawen mote he myn herte 844
 And with that worde he to the wymple sterte
 And kyste yt ofte and wepte on yt FuH sore
 And seyde wymple alas there is na mare
 But thow shalt Fele as weH the bloode off me 848
 As thow haste Felte the bledynge off Tesbe
 And with that worde he smote hym to the herte
 The bloode out off the wounde as broode sterte
 As water whanne the conduyt brokyn ys 852
 Now Tesbe which that wyst nat off this
 But syttyng in here drede she thouht thus
 Yiff hit so Falle that my Pyramus
 Be komen hedir and may me nat Fynde 856
 He may me holde Fals and eke vnkynde
 And oute she komyth and after hym gan espyen
 Bothe with hire herte and with hire eyen [leaf 4]
 And thouht I wolle hym tellen off my drede 860
 Bothe off the Lyonesse and alle my dede
 And at the last hire lyeff thanne hath she Founde
 Betynge his heeles vpon the grounde
 Al bloody and ther with aH abak she sterte 864
 And lyke the waves quappe ganne hire herte
 And pale as Box she was in a throwe
 Avyseð hire and gan hym weH to knowe
 That hit was Pyramus hire herte dere 868
 Who kouthe wryte swyche a dedly Chere
 Hath Tesbe now and how here heere she Rent
 And how she ganne hire sylff to turmente
 And how she lyeth an swowneth on the grounde 872
 And how she wepte off Teeres Fulle his wounde
 And medlyth she his bloode with his compleyt
 How with his bloode hire self ganne she peynt
 How clippeth she the deede corps alas 876
 How doth this wofuH Tesbe in this caas

Nowe what lion þat be in þis forest
 My body mote rent or what best
 That wyld þ^{is} gnawen mut my hert 844
 And wyth þat word he to þ^e wympuH starte
 And kyst it oft & weppet on it fuH sore
 And sayð wympuH allas þ^{er} is nomore
 But þou shaH fele as weH þ^o bloude of me 848
 As þou as feld þ^o bloc of tesby
 And wyth þat word he smet hym to þ^e hert
 The bloude out of þ^e wond as brod start
 As watur wand þat þ^e condyth broken þis 852
 Nowe tesby wych wyst no thyng of þis
 But setting in here drede sche thuth þus
 Yf it so faH þat my none pyramus
 be comon hiddur & may me not fynd 856
 He may hold me false & eke on-kynd
 And out sche comthie & aftur hym sche can aspye
 Both wyth hyr hert & eke wyth hyr ee
 And thought I wyH hym tel of aH my drede 860
 Both of þ^e lyones & aH my dede
 And at þ^o last here luffe þere as sche fond
 Betyng wyth his helys vnto þe grond
 AH bloody & þ^{er}-wyth a-bakke sche sterte 864
 And lyke þo quays quakyng here hert
 And pale as box sche was in a throwe
 A-vysed here & gan hym wele to knowe
 That it was peramus here hert dere (leaf 67) 868
 Woo cowde wryte wych a dely schere
 Hath tesby nowe & howe her here sche rent
 And howe sche gan here seluen to terment
 And houe sche lyth & suownyth on þ^e grond 872
 And howe sche weppet of teres fuH hys wond
 And medulth sche his blode wyth here complynt
 How wyth his bloude here selue gane sche paynt
 Howe klepet sche þe dede corse allas 876
 Houe doth þis woful tesby in this case

How kysseth she his Frosty mouthe so colde
 Who hath dow this and who hath ben so bolde
 To sleen my lyeff / O speke my Pyramus 880
 I am thy Tesbe that the callyth thus
 And ther with aH she lyfted vp his heede
 This wofuH man that Fully was nat deede
 On hire he caste his hevy deedly eye 884
 Whanne that he herde the name off Tesbe cryo [leaf 4, back]
 And dow ageyn and yeldith vp the goost
 Tesbe rysith vp with oute noyse or boost
 And sauh hire wymple and his empty seeth 888
 And eke his swerde that hym hath done to deeth
 Thanne spak she thus thy wofuH hande *quod* she
 Is stronge ynough in swich a werke to me
 For love shaH yeve me strentH and hardynesse 892
 To make my wounde large ynough y gesse
 I wole the Folwen deede and I wole be
 Felawe and cause eke off thy deeth *quod* she
 And thow that no thyng save the deeth only 896
 Miht the Fro me departe trewly
 Thow shalt no more now departe Fro me
 Thanne Fro the deeth For I wole goo with the
 And now yee wrecched Ielous Fadres oure 900
 We that whylom weru children youre
 We pray yow that with outen more envye
 That in oone grave we moten lye
 Syn love hath brouht vs to this pitous ende 904
 As Rihtwyse god to euery lover sende
 That lovyth trewly more prosperyte
 Thanne euere hadde Pyramus and Tesbe
 And latte no gentyl womman hire assure 908
 To putten hire in suche an aventure
 But god Forbede but yiff a woman kan
 Ben as trewe and lovyng as a Man
 And For my part I shaH anoön yt kythe [leaf 5] 912
 And with that worde his swerde she toke as swythe

Howe kyssethe sche his fursty mowth so colde
 Howe hath done þis & hath bene so bolde
 To slene my loufe o speke my pyramus 880
 I am þⁱ tesby þat þe calluth þus
 And þer-wyth-ah sche lyftud vp his heed
 þis wofuH man þat was not fully dede
 Wen he herd þ^o name of tesby crye 884
 On here he cast his hone dely ey
 [. *no gap in the MS.*]
 Tesbe ryseth wyth-outon noyse or bost
 And her wympuH & hes emty schethe 888
 And eke his sword þat hath him done to dethe
 þan spake sche þus my wofuH hand quod sche
 His strong I-noght in sych a werke to me
 For luffe shaH gyffe strynth & hardynes 892
 To make my wond large e-noght I gesse
 I wyH þe foloue dede & I wyH be
 Feloue & case eke of thy deth quod sche
 And þan þat nothyng saue deth only 96
 Myght the fro me part truly
 [. *line out of the MS.*]
 Than fro þ^o deth for I wiH go wyth the [leaf 67, back]
 And now the wryecchyð Ialous fadurs owrs 900
 We þat were whylomus we chyldren your
 We prayn you wyth-outon moreenuye
 þat in one graue we motton both lye
 Syn loufe hath browt vs to þis petius ende 904
 And ryghtfuH god to euery louere send
 That louethe truly more prosperyte
 Than euer had pyramus & tesby
 And let no gentelwoman hyre assure 908
 To putton hyre in sych auenture
 But god for-bede but a woman kane
 Be as trewe & louyng as a man
 And for my parte y shaH a-non hit ryght 912
 And wyth þat word his swerde sche toke as synthe

That warne was off hire lovis bloode and hooto
 And to the herte she hire syluen smote
 And thus ys Tesbe and Pyramus agoo 916
 Off trewe men I Fynde but Fewe moo
 In alle my bookes sauff this Pyramus
 And therefore have I spokyn off hym thus
 For yt ys deynte to vs Men to Fynde 920
 A man that kan in love be trewe and kynde
 Heer may he seen what lover that hem be
 A woman darre and kan love as well as he

[III.]

Encipit . legenda / Dīdonis . Cartagie . Regine . /

GLorye and Honour Virgyl Manteān 924
 Bere thy name and I shaH as I kan
 Folwe thy lanterne as thow goost byforn
 How Eneas was to Dydo Forsworn
 In thyne encyde And naso wole I take 928
 The tenoure and the grete effectes make
 Whanne Troye brouht was to the destrucciooun [leaf 5, back]
 By Grekes sleyht and namly by Synoun
 Feynyng the hors offred vnto Mynerwe 932
 Thurh which many a Troian must sterve
 And Ector hadde after his deeth appiered
 And Fyre so woode yt myht nat ben stiered
 In alle the noble Toure off ylyoun 936
 That off the Citee was the Chieff dongoun
 And alle the Cuntre was so lowe ybrouht
 And Pyramus the kyng Fordon and nouht
 And Eneas was Charged by Venus 940
 To Fleen away / he toke Aseanius
 That was his soune in his rilit hande and Fledde
 And on his bak he bare and with hym ledde

That warme was of hyr luffys blode & hote
 And to þ^o herte sche hyr sylfe smotte
 And þus his pyramus & tesbe a go 916
 Of so trewe men I fynd but fewe mo
 In all my bokys saue þis pyramus
 And þerfore I haue spoken of hym þus
 For hit is dente of syche men to fynd 920
 A man þat gan in luffe be trewe & kynð
 Here may ȝe seen whate louere so he be
 A woman dar & kan as wele as he
 Explicit Pyramus & tesbe
 Nomen scriptoris nicholaus plenus amoris.

[III.]

[*Rawl. MS. C. 86, leaf 113; paper: late 15th cent.*]the complaynte of Dido [*in a later hand*]

G lorie and honowre Virgih Mantuain / Lidgate.
 Bere thi name & I shaß as I can
 Folow thi laten as *thou* goist befor /
 How Enyas was to Dido for-Swron (*sic*) /
 In thi Supporte ovide & naso wiß I take / 928
 The tenour and the grete effecte make /
 When troy was broughit to distruction /
 By grekys slyght & namely by Synon /
 Feinyð the horse offird vnto Manerve / 932
 Throw whiche many a Trogian dide stryve /
 And Ector had after his Deith apperid /
 And a fire so wode it myght not be sterid /
 In alle the nobih toure of Ilion [leaf 113, back] 936
 That of the Citie was the Cheyf Dungeon /
 And all the Contrey was so low I-brought /
 And Piramus the kyng brought to nought /
 And enecas was chargid by Venus / 940
 To fleynd away he toke askaneus
 That was his sone in his right hande & fledde /
 And on his bake he bare & forth he ledde /

His olde Fadir cleped Anchises	944
And by the way his wyll Creusa he lees	
And mekyl sorwe hadde he in his mynde	
Or that he kouth his Felysshipe Fynde	
But at laste whanne he hadde hem Founde	948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde	
And to the see he gan hym FuH Fast hye	
And sayllith Forth with alle his companye	
Towardes ytaylle as wolde his destynce	952
But off his adventures in the see	
Ne nys nat to <i>purpos</i> Forto speken off here	
For hit accordyth nat to this matere	[leaf 6]
But as I seyde off hym and off Dydo	956
Shall be my Tale that I have y-do	
So longe he saylled in the Salte See	
Tyl in Lybye vnneth arryved he	
With shippes seven and no more navye	960
And gladde was he to londe Forto hye	
So was he with the Tempest al to-shake	
And whanne that he the haven hadde ytake	
He hadde a knyht was called Acchates	964
And hym off alle his Felysshipe he chees	
To goon with hym the cuntre For tespye	
He toke with hym no more Companye	
But Forth they goon and lefte the Shippes Ryde	968
Hys Feer and he with outen eny guyde	
So longe he walkyth in this wyldernesse	
Tyl at the laste he mette an hunteresse	
A Bowe in hande and Arwes hadde she	972
Hire clothes weren kuttet to the kne	
But she was yitt the Feyrest creature	
That euere was Fourmed by nature	
And Eneas and Acchates she grette	976
And thus she to hem spak as she hem mette	
Sawe yee <i>quod</i> she as yee haue walked wyde	
Eny off my sustren walke yow hysyde	

His old fader / Callid Anchises / 944
 And by the wey his wiff Crusa he leese
 And Much sorow had he in his mynde /
 Or that he Coude his felishippe fynde /
 But at the last when he had *them* founde / 948
 He made hym redy on a Certeyn stovnde /
 And to the see he Covde hym fast hye /
 And saillyd forth with all hys Company /
 Toward ItayH as was his destine / 952
 But his auenture on the see /
 Is not to purpos to sepke (*sic*) of here
 for it acordith nat to my Matiere /
 But as I said of hym and of Dido / 956
 Er I go ferther and or I haue adoo /
 So longe he sailid in the salt see /
 Til at libie vnneth arivith he /
 With Shippes viij^{ne} & with no more nave / 960
 And glade was he to lond forto hye /
 So was he with tempest at to shake /
 And when *that* he the hauyn had I-take /
 He had a . kynght (*sic*) *that* was Callid Achates 964
 And hym of all his felishipe he chees
 To goo with hym & *this* land forto aspie /
 He toke with hym no more Company /
 But forth they gone & leten the shippes ride / 968
 His fere and he with-outyn eny gyde /
 So long he walkyth yn the wildernesse /
 That at the last *they* mete an hunteresse /
 A . Bow in hand & arowes had she / [leaf 111] 972
 Her Clothes Com to hir knei /
 But she was yet the fayrest creature /
 That euer was maide by nature /
 Eneas and achates she grett 976
 And thus to them spake as she *them* mete /
 Sawe ye as ye walkyd wyde
 Any of my sistres walkyng you by-side /

With eny wyld Boor or other Beeste [leaf 6, back] 980
 That they haue hunted in the Foreste
 I-takkeð vpe with Arwes in theyr Caas
 Nay sothely lady quod this Eneas
 But be thy beaute as thenkyth me 984
 Thow myhtest neuere erthely womman be
 But Phebus suster artow as I gesse
 And yiff so be thow be a goddesse
 Haue merey on oure labour and on oure woo 988
 I nam no goddesse sothely quod she thoo
 For maydens walken in this Cuntre heere
 With Arwes and with Bowe in this manere
 This ys the Regne off Lybye there yee bene 992
 Off which ys Dydo lady and quene
 And shortly tolde hym alle thoeccacioun
 why Dydo kome in to that Regioun
 Off which as now me lyst nat to Ryne 996
 Hyt nedyth nat yt nere but losse off tyme
 For this ys alle and somme yt was Venus
 Hys owne Moder that spak with hym thus
 And to Cartage she badde he shulde hym dyhit 1000
 And vanysshed anoon oute off his sylit
 I kouthe Folwe worde For worde virgil
 But yt shulde lasten al to longe whil
 This noble quene that elepeð was Dydo 1004
 That whilom was the wyff off Scytheo
 That Fayrer was thanne the briht sonne [leaf 7]
 This noble tovn off Cartage hathi begonne
 In which she Regneth in so grete honour 1008
 That she was holde off alle quenes the Flour
 Of gentyllesse of Fredam of beaute
 That weH was hym that myht hire onys so
 Off kynges and off lordes so desired 1012
 That alle the worlde hire beaute hathi yffyreð
 She stode so weH in euery wyhtes grace
 Whanne Eneas was komen to that place

Whit any wild Bore ar any wyld best / 980
 That they haue huntyd in this forest /
 I-tuckyd vp *with* arows in a case
 Nay sothely lady quod Eneas /
 But by thy beaute as thynkyth me / 984
 Thou Mighest neuer erly woman be /
 But phebus sustre *thow* art I gesse /
 Or ellys I trowe *thow* art a goddesse /
 Haue mercy on oure laboure & woo / 988
 I am no goddesse sothely quod she thoo /
 For Maydeyns walkyn in this Contrey here /
With aroweys and *with* Bowes In this manere /
 This ys the Region of libie / *ther* ye bene / 992
 Of Dido ys a lady and a quene
 And shortely she told *them* the occasion
 Why Dydo com yn-to that Region /
 Of whiche as now me list not reyne / 996
 For truly it were but losse of tyme /
 For this is aH and sunne it is Venus
 His owyn moder that spake to hym thus /
 And to Cartage she bade he shuld hym dight / 1000
 And than vanyshyd anon oute of hys sight /
 I coude folow worde for worde Virgile /
 But it shuld last aH to longe a whyle /
 This noble quene that clepid was dido 1004
 That wiff was whilon of Citheo /
 That sure was *than* the Bright sonne / [leaf 114, back]
 This noble Towne of Cartage hath be-gonne
 In whiche she Reigned yn grette honoure / 1008
 And she was holden of aH quens flower
 Of gentillesse / fredom & of Beuate (*sic*)
 Yet weH was hym *that* hir myght ones see /
 Of kynges and of lordes she was desyred / 1012
 So *that* aH the world hir beaute had fired /
 She stode so weH / yn euery whyghites grace /
 And whan that enecas was Comen to the place /

Vnto the Maister temple of the toune 1016
 There Dido was in hir deuocion /
 FuH preuely his wey than hath he non /
 When he was In the Temple I-com /
 I can not sey yf it were possible / 1020
 But that Venus had made hym visible /
 Thus saith this boke / with-out any les /
 And when thise Eneas and achates /
 Had ben in the Temple ouer aH / 1024
 Then founde they depeyntid on a waH
 How Troy and aH the land distroyd was
 Alas that he was Born said Eneas /
 Throw oute the world our shame is knowyn so wyde /
 Now is it here peyntyd vpon euery syde / 1029
 We that wereyn in most prosperite
 Be now disc[au]ndred & in suche degre [MS. discu'dred]
 No lenger for to leuyn I ne kepe / 1032
 And whit that werde anon he gan to wepe /
 So tenderly that it was routhe to see /
 This lady Freshe & of the Cetic quene /
 Stode yn the Temple / in hir estate riaH / 1036
 So richely & eke so fare with-aH /
 So yonge so lusty with hir eizen glade /
 That yff goode that heuyn made /
 Wolde haue a loue for Beaute and goodnesse / [leaf 115] 1040
 And womanhede trouth & sembines /
 There ys no woman to hym half so mete /
 Whom shuld he haue but this lady swete /
 fortune that hath worlde in gouernaunce / 1044
 hath sondely wrouth so new a chaunce /
 That neuer was there a more straunge Case /
 For aH the Company of Eneas /
 Whiche he had went to haue lorn yn the see / 1048
 Arriuyd ben not ferr from that Citie /
 Of whiche the gretest of his lordes sun
 By auenture / to the sand Cite ben Com

Vnto the same Temple Forto seke 1052
 The quene and off hire sokour to beseke
 Swyeh Renoun was ther sprongen off hire goodnesse
 And whanne they hadden tolde alle theyre destresse
 And alle theyre Tempest and theyre harde caas 1056
 Vnto the quene thanne appered this Encas [leaf 8]
 And openly byknewe that yt was he
 Who hadde Ioye thanne but his meyne
 That hadde Founde theyr lorde and governour 1060
 The quene sauh they dydde hym suche honour
 And hadde herde after off Encas or tho
 And in hire herte hadde Routhe and woo
 That euere swyeh a noble man as he 1064
 Shulde ben dysherited and in suche degre
 And sauh the man that he was lyke a knyht
 And sufficeaunt off persone and off myht
 And lyke to ben a verrey gentyl man 1068
 And weh his wordes he be-sette kan
 And hadde a noble vysage For the noones
 And Formed weh off Brawnes and boones
 And after Venus hadde he suche Fayrenesse 1072
 That no man myht be halff so Fayre I gesse
 And weh a lorde he semyd Forto be
 And For he was a straunger soimwhat she
 lyked hym the bette as god do boote 1076
 To somme Folke off newe thing ys swoote
 Anoon hire herte hath pyte off his woo
 And with that pyte love kamme Inne also
 And thus For pytee and For gentyllesse 1080
 He moste be Refresshed off hys dystresse [leaf 8, back]
 She sayde certys that she sory was
 That he hath hadde suche perylle and such caas
 And in hire Frendely speche in this manere 1084
 She to hym spak and seyde as ye may here
 Be nat ye Venus sonne and Anchises
 In goode Feyth alle the worship and eneres

And vnto the same Temple for to seehe / 1052
 The said queene and hir' socour' to seehe /
 Suche renowynd was spoke of' hir' goodenesse /
 And they had tolde aH thir' distresses /
 And aH Tempest & thir' harde Cas / 1056
 Vnto the quene apperid' Eneas /
 And openly they knew it was he /
 Who had ioie But aH his meyne /
 That thei had founde thir' lorde & gouvernour' 1060
 The quen' Saw how they did hym' suche honour'
 And had herd' of' Eneas more *than* mow
 And yn hir' herte she had than' roughit & woo /
 That euer any suche a nobiH man as he / 1064
 Shulde be deserite & be in suche degree /
 And Saw *the* man' was like a kynglit (*sic*) /
 [No gap in the MS.]
 And like to be a very gentilman' / 1068
 And weH hys worde he be-sett Can' /
 And had a nobile visage for the nones /
 And fourmyd' weH of' Fleshe & bones /
 And after Venus he had' suche farenesse / 1072
 That no man' myght be so fare I gesse /
 And wele a lorde he semyd for to be / [leaf 115, back]
 And for he was straung sun' what she /
 lykyd' hym' the better' as god doith bote / 1076
 For to *serue* folke / new aquytaunce is swote
 A none here herte had a pece of' his woo /
 Whit that pyte / loue Can' In also /
 And thus for pite and for genttilnesse / 1080
 Refreshe she wold hym' of' his distresse /
 She said' Certys that sory she was /
 That he had suche *pereH* and Cas /
 And yn hir' frendely speche in this maner 1084
 She to hym' spake & · said as ye may here /
 Be ye not Venus sone and Anchises /
 In good faith aH the worshiþe & eneres /

That I may goodely doon yow ye shaH have	1088
Youre shippes and youre meyne shaH I save	
And many a gentyl worde she spak hym to	
And komanded hire Messagers Forto goo	
The same day with oute Faylle	1092
Hys shippes Forto seke and hem vitaylle	
FuH many a beeste she to his shippes sent	
And with the wyn gaune hym present	
And to hire Realle paleys she hire spedde	1096
And Eneas al way with hire she ledde	
What nedlyth now the Feste to dyscryve	
He neuere better at ese was in his lyve	
FuHe was the Feste off deyntes and Richesse	1100
Of Instrumentes off songe and off gladnesse	
And many an Amerous lokynge and devys	
This Eneas ys komen into Paradys	
Oute off the swolow off helle and thus in Ioye	1104
Remembrith hym off his estate In Troye	
To claunsyng chaumbres [catchwords at foot]	

[a leaf (C i) gone here ; next leaf (9, C ii) mostly gone.]

That I may do ye shaH haue / 1088
 Youre shippes & your meyn I shaH saue /
 And Many a gentill worde she spake hym to /
 And Commandid her Messengres anon to goo /
 That sanð Day withouten fayle / 1092
 His shippes to secie to stuffe & to vitaylle /
 FuH Many a best shippes she sent
 And with the wyn Canð hemð present /
 And to hir' paleys she hir' spede / 1096
 And Eneas allwey with hir' she lede /
 What nedith then the fest to discryve /
 He neuer better at ease was in his lyve
 Full was the fest of Deynte & of Richesse / 1100
 Of Instrumentes songes & gladnesse /
 And Many an ameraus & deuise /
 And Eneas is in Comyn to paradise /
 Owte of the sorow of helle to Iioe (*sic*) / 1104
 Ne remembreth hym of his estate in troy
 To Daunsynge Chambres full of paramentes /
 Of riche Beddis & of pauementes leaf 116]
 This enea is ledde after mete 1108
 And with the quene whan he hade sete /
 And Spices particl & the wyn a-gone /
 Into his Chamber he was lede anon
 To take his ease & for to take his reste / 1112
 With aH his folke to don what hym lest /
 There ne was a Cou[r]sour weH brideH anone /
 Ne stede for the Iustis wel to gone /
 Ne large palfrey esy for the nones / 1116
 Ne IueH forto ffyH¹ of riche stones / [1 full altered to fyll]
 Ne rubie none that shynyth by nyght
 Ne Sackes full of gold of large wyght /
 Ne Ientye hauke facon ne herone / 1120
 Ne hounde for herte or wilde dere /
 Ne Coupe of golde with faire florins bet
 That In the lande of libie myght be get /

Off which ther gan to brede[n] suche [leaf 9] 1156
That sely Dydo hath now swich d
with Encas hire newe geste to d
That she hath loste hire hewe a

But that Dido hath to eneas sent 1124
 Añ eke is paide that he hath spent /
 Thus gafe this honorable quene her gyftes añ /
 As she that Can in fredom passen añ
 Eneas eke sothiely *with-oute* lese / 1128
 Hathe sent to his shippe by achates /
 After his *sonne* & after Riche thinges /
 Bothe Sceptre clothes Broches & Rynges /
 Sum for to were & sune for to present 1132
 To her that añ thise nobiñ thynges sent /
 And bad his sone how *that* he shuld make /
 The presentes & to the quen he it take /
 Repaired is this Achates agayn 1136
 And Eneas is fuñ blithie & fayne /
 forto se his yong sone askanius /
 But neuertheles our Auctor tellith vs
 That Cupide that is goddes of loue / [leaf 116, back] 1140
 At the prayer of hir' fader aboue
 Had the likenesse of this chyld I-take /
 This nobile quene enamoured to make /
 On Eneas but as of *that* scripture / 1144
 Be as be may I take of it no Care /
 But soth is this the quene hath such chere /
 Vnto the Chyld that wonder it was to here /
 And for the present that his fader sent 1148
 She thankyd hym oft in fuñ entent /
 Thus the quene in plesaunce & in ioye /
With añ the newe lusty folke of Troye /
 And of the Dedys hath she no more enquire ? 1152
 Of Eneas as thus the story leuid
 Of Troy but añ the longe day ther' twey /
 Entendid to Speke eythir' to othir' & play
 Of whiche *ther* gan bredyn afyre / 1156
 That sely Dido hath now suche a desyre /
With Eneas now her gest to dele /
 So that she hath lost her fresh hew & hele /

Now to theffecte now to the 1160
 Why I have tolde this storye
 Thus I begyne yt Felle
 Whanne that the Moone
 This noble quene vn 1164
 She syketh sore and
 She wakith we
 As done thes lo
 And at the l 1168
 She made h
 Now der
 That
 This 1172
 Fo

fleete what shulde I more seye [leaf 9, back] 1180
 alle to do me lyve or deye
 e as she that kouth hire goode
 uñit and soñedel yt withistode
 so longe a sermonyuge 1184
 maken Rehersynge
 t be withistonde
 ng wole yt wonde
 he see 1188
 hire meyne
 ode and kene
 quene
 o 1192
 [3 lines under]
 ff
 t

And to the effecte now & *the* frute of aH / 1160
 Why I haue tolde *this* story & tellith shaH
 Thus I be-gynne it feH vpon a nyght
 When that *the* mone vp-reisid had hir light
 This nobiH quene onto hir rest went / 1164
 She syghed sore & gan hur' self turment
 She waikith she walieth she makyth many a sighe /
 As doith this louers as I haue hard said /
 And at the last vnto hir' suster Anne 1168
 She made her mone & Right thus gan she say /
 Now dere sustir' myn what may it be
 That me a gasteth yn my dreame quod she
 This new Trogian is so in my thought 1172
 For *that* me thinkith he is so wiH I-wrought
 And eke so likely for to ben a man
 And ther with¹ so mekyH good he can / [leaf 117]
 That aH my liff & loue is in his cure / [¹ MS. *first* yes whit]
 Haue ye not herde hym tel his auenture /
 Now sertes anne / yf ye rede me /
 I wold fayn to hym I-wedid be /
 This is effecte what shuld I more sey 1180
 In hym lith aH to do me leue or dey /
 Her suster Anne as she *that* Coude hir' good /
 Seid as she tough & what whit-stode /
 But herof was betwen hem so longe a talkyng / 1184
 The whiche were to long to make of rehersyng /
 But finally it may not be with-stonde
 Loue weH I-loue for nothing wiH it wonde /
 The dawning vprist in the see / 1188
 This Amorus quene charged her' meyne /
 The nettes dresse the Speres brode & kene /
 On huntynge wold *this* lusti Freshe quene /
 So prikyd her this new Ioly woo / 1192
 To hors aH ben these lusty folkys goo /
 Vnto the Courte hondes ben I-brought /
 And vpon Coursers as Swyft as any thought

318-319 PAR.-TEXT

164 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. *ADDIT. MS.* 28,617.

[1 *leaf*, C iii *gone* ; C iv, a *scrap of the margin of leaf* 10
contains only a few letters beginning lines 1271—1280
of *Dido*.]

Her yong kyngh^tes houen aH a-boute / 1196
 And of hir gentilwomen eke an huge route /
 And vpon a thicke palfrey pap[er] white /
 With SadeH rede embrauded with delite /
 And of gold the Bares embocet hie / 1200
 Sate Dido aH in gold and in perrye
 And she as faire as is the Bright more /
 That helith folke aH fro nygh^tes sorow /
 And on a Coursour sterklyng as the fire / 1204
 A man myght turne hym with a liteH wyre /
 Ther Sat Eneas like phebus to deuise /
 So was he arrayd freshly yn the new gyse /
 The fomy BrideH with the bitte of gold / 1208
 Gouvernith his hors as hym-self wold /
 And forth this nobiH quene doith ride / [leaf 117, back]
 To huntend with this new Trogen by hir syde /
 The herd of herttes is founden a-none / 1212
 With hay go bett prike lette gone /
 Whethir the lion cum or the Bere /
 That I myght ones mete hym with a spere
 This seyne thes yong kyngh^tes & vp they kylle 1216
 The wylk Bestes & haue hend at thir wiHe /
 Amonge aH this to Roumbelynd can the heuynd /
 The thounder rored with a grysly stevyn /
 And down Can the raynd & the light so fast 1220
 With hedowse fire that sore ben agast
 This nobiH quene & also hir meyne /
 That iche of then was glade away to flye
 And sothely from the tempest hem to saue / 1224
 She fiede her self vnto a liteH Cane /
 And with her went this Eneas also /
 I note yf with them went any moo /
 Myn auctour Makyth of then no mencion 1228
 And here be-gan the first affeccion /
 Be-twen hem ij this was on the first Morowe /
 Of this gladnesse & the gynnynge of hir sorow /

[*Leaves C iii, C iv, are out of the Addit. MS. 28,617,
Brit. Mus.*]

For ther had Eneas hym kelið so / 1232
 And tokt hir aH his hert & woo /
 And sowreyn is to hir fuH depe to be trwe /
 For weH for woo & chaunge her for no newe /
 And as a fals loue so weH can playn / 1236
 That sely Dydo reweð on his payn
 And toke hym for hir hosbonde & becam his wiff /
 For euer more whiH them last lif /
 And after this when the tempest stynte / 1240
 With Mirth as they com home they went /
 The wykyl fame vp-rose that anone
 How Eneas hath with the queen I-gone
 Vnto the Caue & demeden what hem list / 1244
 And when the Kyng that Iarbast he it wist [leaf 113]
 As he that euer louyð her as his liffe /
 And wowid · her to haue her to his wiff /
 Suche sorow / he makith & suche chere / 1248
 It were grete routh & pite to here /
 But in loue aH day it happith so /
 That on shaH lawh at anothir's wo /
 Now hauheith (*sic*) Eneas yn his Ioey · 1252
 And hath more Richesse than euer he had in troy /
 O sely women fuH of Innocence /
 FuH of pyte trouth & gode Conciene /
 What Maith you false men to trusten so / 1256
 for to haue suche Routh of ther feinyð woo /
 And haue so many old samples her be-forð /
 Se ye not aH how thei haue be for-sworyn /
 Where se ye one be he ne hath lost her lif / 1260
 Or ben vnkynde / or don her sum myscheyf /
 Or pyled her or bosted he of hes dede /
 Ye may as welle it dalyse as I may se /
 Take hede now of this worthy Ientilman 1264
 This Trogian that her so welle plese can
 That fayned · hym so trwe & obesyng /
 So gentiH and so prime yu his doying /

[Letters of leaf C iv.]

A	
A	1272
W	
In	
Se	
No	1276
Th	
Fo	
And	
And	1280

And Canð So weH do his obseruance / 1268
 To her at feestes and at daunces /
 And when she goith to the temple & agayn /
 And fasten tyl haue seyn his lady /
 And beren hers¹ deuise for hir sake / [¹ altered to hys] 1272
 Woot ye not · what & songes wold he make /
 Iustyng and doying of armes many thynges /
 Send her *lettres* br[o]ches and rynges /
 Now / herkenith how his lady he hath seruyd 1276
 There as he was like to haue ben stervyd / [if 118, bk]
 For hunger and for myshyfft in the see /
 Desolate and fiede from hys owyn contrey /
 And aH hys folke with tempest aH to driven / 1280
 She hath her Body & her Reame yevyn /
 In-to his handes . *ther* as she myght haue ben /
 Of *other* lande then of Cartage a quen /
 And to haue leuyd In ioye wolle ye more / 1284
 This Eneas *that* was so depe I-swore /
 Is very of his Craft with-in a throwe /
 The hote earnest is ower blowe /
 And preuely he doith his shippis dight 1288
 And shapith hym to stele away by nyght
 This Dido hath suspencion of this
 And thought weH it was amysse /
 For yn hys Bede he lieth aH nyght & sighith 1292
 She askith a-none what hym mysliketh
 My dere herte whiche I loue most /
 Certes *quod* he this nyght my faders gost /
 hath ym my slepe me so sore trument / 1296
 And eke mercurie / this message hath present
 That nedys to the conquest of ItayH /
 My Desteny ys sone forto sayH
 For whiche me thinkyth bresten myn herte / 1300
 There with his false terys oute *they* sterte /
 And takyth hir with-In his armes two /
 Is that yn earnest quod she wiH ye goo /

Ye wole nat Fro youre wyff thus Foule Fleene [leaf 11]
 I am a gentyl woman and eke a quene
 That I was born Allas what shaH I do 1308
 To telle in shorte this noble quene Dydo
 She seketh halowes and dothi sacrefyce
 She knelith crieth that routhe ys to devyse
 Conjureth hym and profreth Forto be 1312
 Hys thralle his *servaunt* in the leste degree
 She Fallith hym to Foot and swowneth there
 Dyssheuel with hire briht heere
 And seyth haue mercy late me with yow ryde 1316
 Thes lordes which that wonen me bysyde
 Wolen me dystroye only For youre sake
 And ye wole me now to wyff take
 As ye haue sworne thanne wole I yeve yow leve 1320
 To slene me with *your* swerde now sone at eve
 For thazne yitt shaH I deyen as youre wyff
 I am with childe and gyff my childe his lyf
 Mercy lorde haue pyte in youre thouht 1324
 But alle this awayllith hire riht nouht
 For on a nyht slepynge he lete hire lye
 And stale a way vnto his companye
 And as a Traytour Forth he game to saylle 1328
 Towarde the large cuntre off ytaylle
 And thus hath lefte Dydo in woo and pyne
 And wedded there a lady that hilit Lauyne [leaf 11, back]
 A Clothe he lefte and eke his swerde standyng 1332
 Whanne he Fro Dydo stale in hire slepyng
 Riht at hire beddys heede so gazne he hye
 Whanne that he stale a way to his navye
 Which Clothe whanne sely Dydo game awake 1336
 She hath yt kyst FuH offte For his sake
 And seyde O swete cloth whil Iubiter yt lest
 Take my soule vnbynde me off this vnrest

haue ye not Sworn to wiff me to take / 1304
 A-las what woman of me wiH you make /
 I am a gentilwoman and a quene /
 Ye wiH not from thus fowle fleyn /
 That I was born Alas what shaH I Doo / 1308
 To teH yn shorte this nobiH quene dido
 She sekyth halowes she doith sacrifice / [leaf 119]
 She knelith Crieth that routh is to devise /
 Coniureth hym & proferyth hym to be 1312
 His tharle his seruauant in the lowest degree
 She fallyth doune to hys fote & Swunoieth there /
 AH vnatiere with her Bright here /
 And said haue mercy & lete me with you yde / 1316
 The lordes that dwellyn here by side /
 Willen me distroy only for your sake /
 And ye will me for your wiff take
 As ye haue sworn than I gyve you leue / 1320
 for to slee me with your swerde sone at eve /
 for than shaH I die as your owyn wiff
 I am with chylde & gyve my chylde hys lyff /
 Mercy lorde & haue yn your thought 1324
 Butt aH thise petins complayntes awayleth nought
 for yn a nyght sore slepyng he lete her lye /
 And from her falsly stale to his Company
 And as a false traytour fourth he can saile / 1328
 Towarde the large Contray of ItaiH
 And thus he left Dido in sorow & in payn
 And wedded ther a lady Callyd lavyn / 1331
 A clope he left be-hynde hym & his sworde standyn
 When he from Dido stale away in her slepyng
 Right at his beddys hede so can he hye /
 Whan he stale away to his Nauye /
 Whiche clope when sely dido dide awake / 1336
 She dide it kysse fuH oft for his sake /
 And said o swete clope / whieh Iubyter it lest /
 Take my Sowle & vnbynd me of this vurest

I have Fulfylleð off Fortune alle the Course 1340
 And thus Allas with-uten his socourse
 Twenty tyme y-swowneð hath she thanne
 And whanne that she vnto hire sustre Anne
 Compleyneð hadde off which I may nat write 1344
 So grete Routhen I have / yt Forto endyte
 And hadde hire norice and hire sustre goone
 To Feechen Fyre and other thyng anōne
 And seyde that she wolde sacrefyce 1348
 And whanne she myht hire tyme weH espye
 Vpon the Fyre off sacrefice she sterte
 And with his swerde she roffe hire to the herte
 But as myn Auctour seyth yitt thus she seyde 1352
 Or she was hurte byforñ or she deyed
 She wrote a lettre anōn that thus beganne
 Riht so quod she as the white swanne
 Ageyns his deeth begynneth Forto synge [leaf 12] 1356
 Riht so to yow I make my Compleynyng
 Nat that I trowe to getyn yow ageyne
 For weH I wote that yt ys alle in veyne
 Syn that the goddes ben contrarye vnto me 1360
 But syn my name ys lost thurh yow quod she
 I may weH lese a worde on yow or a lettre
 Al be hit I shaH be neuere the bettre
 For thilke wynde that blewe your shippe away 1364
 The same wynde hath blowe away youre Fay
 But who so wole alle this lettre haue in mynde
 Rede Ovyde and in hym ye shuH yt Fynde

I haue fulfilled of fortune all the cours / 1340
 And thus alas with-out hys Socours /
 xxⁱⁱ tymes Sowuned hath she than [leaf 119, back]
 And when that she vnto hir' suster Anne /
 Complaynneð · had of whiche I may not write / 1344
 So gret routhe I haue for to endite
 And bad her now rise & to her suster gon /
 To feche fire and othir' thing anone /
 And said that she wold sacryfie / 1348
 And when hir' tyme she myght wele aspie
 Vpon the fire of sacrifice she stert /
 And with hys Swerd smote her self to the hert /
 And as myn' auctour' / seith thus she said / 1352
 Er she was hurt be-fore & or she deide /
 She wrote a lettre a now & thus it began /
 Right soo quod she as the whit Sawan (*sic*)
 A-yenst her deth beginneth for to syng / 1356
 Right So to you I make my complanyng /
 Not for that I know to getyn you agan
 For weH I woot that it were yn veyn
 Sithe that the goddes ben contrary to me 1360
 But sith my name ys lost / Throw oute quod she /
 I may lese on you a worde or a letter /
 all be it I shall be neuer the better
 For thilke wynde that Blew your shipe away 1364
 That sam wynde hath brought your faith away /
 But who wiH haue all this letter yn mynde /
 Rede ovide & In hym ye shall it fynde /

Explicit the complant of Dido /

[IV.]

Incipit legenda . ysephile & . Medec . Marter¹ :

THow Rote off Fals lovers Duke Iason [¹ The title is copied underneath in a later hand, but with *Incepit* for Incipit.]
 Thow slyh devourer and confusion
 Off Ientyh wymman gentyh Creatures
 Thow madest thy Reelaymynge and thy leures
 To ladyes off thy stately Apparaunce 1372
 And off thy wordes yfforsek with plesauce
 And off thy Feyned trouthe and thy manere [leaf 12, back]
 With thyn obeysaunce and humble Chere
 And with thy Countrefetei peyne and woo. 1376
 Ther' other Falseden oon thow Falsedest twoo
 And ofte swore thow that thow woldest deyo
 For love whanne thow ne Feltest maladye
 Save Foule delyce which at thow callest love 1380
 Yiff that I lyve thy name shaH be shove
 In Englyssh that thy seeyte shaH be knowe
 Have at the Iason now thyn horn ys blowe
 But certes yt ys bothe Routhe and woo 1384
 That love with Fals lovers werkith so
 For they shaH haue weH bettre chere
 Thanne he that hath bouht his love FuH dere
 Or hadde in Armes many a bloody Boxe 1388
 For euere as tendre a Capon etyth the Foxe
 Thouh he be Fals and the Foule betrayed
 As shaH the goode man that therfore payed
 Alle have he to the capoun skylle and riht 1392
 The Fals Fox wole haue his parte at nyht
 On Iason this ensample ys weH yseene
 By ysyphyle and Medea the quene
 In Tessalye and Guydo tellyth thus 1396
 There was a kyng that hilt Pelleus
 That hadde a brother which that hilt Esona
 And whanne For age he mylit vnnethe goone

He gaff vnto Pelleus the governyng [leaf 13] 1400
 Off alle his Regne and made hym lorde and kyng
 Off which Esone this Iasone getyn was
 That in his tyme in alle that londe there nas
 Nat swich a Famous knyht off gentyllesse 1404
 Off Fredam off strentth and off lustynesse
 Aftter his Fadris deeth he bare hym so
 That there nas noon that lyst to ben his Foo
 But dydde hym alle honour and compayne 1408
 Off which this Pelleus hath grete envye
 Ymagynyng that Iasone myht be
 Enhaunse so and putte in suche degree
 With love off lordes off his Region 1412
 That From his Regne he may be putte adovyd
 And in his wytte a nyht compassed he
 how Iasone myht best destroyed be
 with oute sklaundre off his compasement 1416
 And at the laste he toke avysament
 That to senden hym into somme Ferr cuntre
 There as this Iasone may destroyed be
 This was his wytte al made he to Iasone 1420
 Grete chere off love and off affeccioun
 For drede lest his lordes hit espyed
 So fel yt so that as Fame renneth wyde
 Ther was such tydynges ouere all and such loos 1424
 That in an yle that called was Caleos [leaf 13, back]
 By yonde Troye Estwarde in the see
 That ther Inne was a Ram that men may se
 That hath a Flees off golde that shone so briht 1428
 That nowhere was there such a nother siht
 But yt was kepte al way with a dragoun
 And meny other merveylls vpe and down
 And with two Booles maked alle off Bras 1432
 That spyttten Fyre and mych thyng there was
 But this was eke the tale natheles
 That who so wolde wynnen thilke Flees

He muste both or he yt wyne myht 1436
 With the Booles and with the Dragoun Fylit
 And kyng Otes lorde was off that yle
 This Pelleus bethouht vpōn this wyle
 That he his Nevew Iasone wolde enhorte 1440
 To sayllen to that lande hym to dysporte
 And seyde Nevew yiff yt myht be
 That swich worshiþe myht Fallen the
 That thou this Famous Tresor myhtest wyne 1444
 And brynge hit my Region with Inne
 Hyt were to me grete plesauꝝce and honour
 Thanne were I holden to quyte thy labour
 And alle the coste I wole my sylf make 1448
 And chese what Folke thou wylt with the take
 Latte se now darstow take this vyage
 Iasone was yonge and lusty off Corage
 And vndertoke to done this ylke empyse [leaf 14] 1452
 Anōn Argus his shippes kan devyse
 with Iasone went the stronge Hercules
 And many a nother that he with hym chees
 But who so askyth who ys with hym gōn 1456
 Latte hem goo rede Argonautikon
 For he wole telle a tale longe ynouh
 Philotetes anōn the saylle vpe drouh
 Whanne that the wynde was goode and gan hym hye 1460
 Out off his Cuntre callyd Thessalye
 So longe he sayllyd in the salte see
 Tyl in the yle off Leonōn arryved he
 Alle be this nat Reherseð off Guydo 1464
 Yitt seyth Ovyde in his Epistles so
 And in this yle lady was and quene
 The Fayre yonge ysiphile the shene
 That whilom Thoas douhter was the kyng 1468
 Ysiphile was goon in hire pleyng
 And romynge on the see clyves by the see
 Vnder a Banke anoon espyed she

Where lay the shippe that Iasone gan arryve 1472
 And off hire goodnesse adovne she sent blyve
 To wetyn that yiff eny straunge wyht
 With Tempeste thedyr were yblowe a nyht
 To done hym sokour as was hire vsaunce [leaf 14, back] 1476
 To Forthern euery wyht and to do plesaunce
 Off verrey bounte and off Courteysye
 This Messenger adovne ganne hym hye
 And Fonde Iasone and Hereules also 1480
 That in a Cogge to londe were ygoo
 Hem to Refresshen and to take the heyre
 The morwenyng attempre was and Fayre
 And in his way this Messenger hem mette 1484
 FuH konnyngly thes lordes tho he grette
 And dydde his Message askyng hem anōōn
 Yiff they were broken or ouht woo begōōn
 Or hadde nede off loodman or off vytaylle 1488
 For off sokour they shulde no thyng Faylle
 For yt was vtterly the quenys wylle
 Iasone answerde mekely and styлле
 My lady quod he I thanke hertly 1492
 Off hire goodenesse vs nedith trewly
 No thyng as now but that we wery be
 And komen Forto pleyen oute off the see
 Tyl that the wynde be bettir in oure wey 1496
 This lady romyth by the clyffe to pley
 With hire meyne endelonge the stronde
 And Fyndeth this Iasone and this other stourle
 In spekyng off this thing as I yow tolde 1500
 This Hereules and this Iasone gan beholde [leaf 15]
 How that the quene yt was and Fayre hire grette
 And anōōn riht as they with this lady mette
 She toke heede and knewe by here manere 1504
 By here Array by wordes and by chere
 That yt were gentyl men off grete degree
 And to the casteH with hire ledyth shee

Thes straunge Folke and doth hem grete honour	1508
And askyth thaym off travaylle and off labour	
That they haue suffred in the salte see	
So that with Inne a day twoo or three	
She knewe be folke that in his shippes be	1512
That yt was Iasone Fulle off Renovme	
And hereules that hadde the grete loos	
That souhten thaventures off Caleos	1515

[*No gap in the MS.*]

For they ben worthy Folke with oute lees	1518
And namely moste she spak with hereules	
To hym hire herte bare that he shulde be	1520
Sadde wyse trewe and off wordes avyse	
With outen eny other Affeccoun	
Off love or other evyH ymagynacioun	
This hereules hath This Iasone preyse	1524
That to the sonne he hath vp Reyse	
That halff so trewe a man ther nas off love	
Vnder the the Cope of hevене that ys above	
And he was wyse hardy secrete and Riche	[leaf 15, back] 1528
And thes three poyntes ther was nōōn hym lyche	
Off Freedom passe	he and lustyheede
Alle thoo that lyven or be deede	
Therto so grete a gentyl man was he	1532
And off Thessaylle lykly kyng to be	
There nas no lak but that he was agaste	
To love and Forto speke shamefaste	
hym hadde lever hym sylf to mordre and dye	1536
Thanne men shulde hym a lover Espye	
As wolde god I hadde y-yeve	
My bloode and Flessh so that I myht leve	
With the noones that he hadde or where a wyff	1540
For his estate For suche a lusty lyff	
Leden she shulde with this lusty knyht	
And alle this was compassed on the nyht	

Betwixen Iasone and this hercules 1544
 Off thes twoo ther was a shrewed lees
 To kome to hoves vpon an Innocent
 Forto doote this quene was theyr entent
 And Iasone ys as koye as ys a Mayde 1548
 He lokyth pytously but nouht he sayde
 But Frendely thane he to hire counseyllers
 Yiffes grete he gaffe and to hire Officers
 And wolde god I leyser hadde and tyme 1552
 By processe alle theyre wowyng Forto Ryme [leaf 16]
 But in this hoves yiff eny Fals lover be
 Riht as hym sylff now doth so dydde he
 With Feynyng and with enery sotyH dede 1556
 Yee gete no more off me but ye wole Rede
 ThorygenaH that tellith alle this caas
 The somme ys this that Iasone weddyd was
 Vnto this quene and toke off hire substaunce 1560
 What so hym lyst vnto his purveaunce
 And vpon hire bygatte children twoo
 And drouh vpe his sayle and sauh hire neuer mo
 A lettre sent she hym certeyne 1564
 which were to longe to writen or to Feyne
 And hym reprovith off his grete vntrouthe
 And prayeth hym on hire to haue somme routhe
 And on his children twoo she seyde hym thys 1568
 That ben lyke off alle thynges yvys
 To Iasone sauff they kouthe nat begyle
 And prayed god yt were longe whyle
 That she that hadde hire herte reffte hire Fro 1572
 Muste Fynden hym vntrewe also
 And that she muste both hire children spyll
 And alle thoo that suffred hym haue his wylle
 And trewe to Iasone was she euere hire lyff 1576
 And euere kepte hire chaste as For his wyff
 And neuere hadde she Ioye at hire herte [leaf 16, back.]
 But dyed For his love in peynes smerte

To Caleos komen ys this Duke Iasone 1580
 That ys off love devourer and Dragone
 As matere apperith For me al way
 And From Forme to Forme yt passen may
 Or as a swolle that were botmeles 1584
 Rilit so kan Fals Iasone haue no pees
 Forto desyren thurh his Appetyte
 To done with gentyH wymmen his delyte
 This ys his luste and his Felieyte 1588
 Iasone ys Romek Forthe in to the Citee
 That whilom eleped was Iaconytos
 That was the Maistre tovn off alle Coleos
 And hath ytolde the cause off his komyng 1592
 Vnto Oetes off that Cuntre kyng
 Praynge hym that he moste done his assay
 To gete the Flees off golde yiff that he may
 Off which the kyng assentyth to his boone 1596
 And doth hym honour as yt was to doone
 So Ferforth that his douliter and his heyre
 Medea which that was so wys and Feyre
 That Feyrer sauH there neuere man with eye 1600
 He made hire to done with Iasone companye
 Atte mete and satte by hym in the halle
 Now was Iasone a semly man with alle
 And lyke a lorde and hadde a grete Renoun [leaf 17] 1604
 And off his looke as RyaH as a Lyoun
 And goodly off his speche and Famylyer
 And koude off love alle the Craffte plener
 With oute booke with euerych observaunce 1608
 And as Fortune hire aulit a Foule meschaunce
 She wexe Enamoured vpon this Man
 Iasone quod she For aulit I se or kan
 As off this thyng the which ye ben aboute 1612
 ye and your sylf y putte in huge doute
 For who so wole this Aventure achieve
 he may nat well asterten as I leve

With outen deeth but I his helpe be 1616
 But natheles yt ys my wylle *quod* she
 To Forthren yow so that ye shaH nat dye
 But tourne sounde home to youre Thessalye
 My rihit lady *quod* this Iasone thoo 1620
 That ye haue off my deeth or off my woo
 Eny rewarde and done me this honnour
 I woote weH that my myht ne my labour
 May nat deserve yt in my lyffes day 1624
 God thanke yow ther' as I ne kan ne may
 youre Man I am and lowlich yow beseeche
 To be myn helpe with outen more speche
 But certes For my deeth shaH I nat spare 1628
 Thoo gan this Medea to hym declare [lea: 17, back]
 The perylle off this caas From poynt to poynt
 And off his bataylle and what dysioynt
 He mote stonde off which no Creature 1632
 Save only she ne myht his lyff assure
 And shortly to the poynt Forto goo
 They ben accorded Ful bytwix hem twoo
 That Iasone shaH hire wedde as trewe knyht 1636
 And terme ysette to kome sone at nyht
 Vnto hire Chambre and make there his othe
 Vppon the goddes that he For leeff ne lothe
 Ne sholde hire neuere Falsen nyht ne day 1640
 To ben hire housbonde while he lyve may
 And she that From his deeth hym savyd here
 And here vpō at nyht they mette yffere
 And doth his othe and goth with hire to bedde 1644
 And on the morwe vpward he hym spedde
 For she hath tauht hym how he shaH nat Fayle
 The Flees to wynne and stynt his batayle
 And saved hym his lyff and his honour 1648
 And gate hym a name as a Conquerour
 And thurh the sleyht off hire enchauntement
 Now hath Iasone the Flees and home ys went

with Medea and Tresoures FuH grete woone 1652
 But vnwyst off hire Fadire she ys goone
 That affterward hath brouht hire to myschell
 To Thessalye with Duke Iasone hire lieff [leaf 18]
 For as a Traytour he ys From hire ygoo 1656
 And with hire lefte yonge children twoo
 And Falsly hath he betrayed hire Allas
 As euere in love a Theeff a Traytour he was
 And wedded yitt the thridde wyff anoon 1660
 That was the douliter off kyng Creon
 This ys the mede off love and guerdon
 That Medea resseyved off Iason
 Riht For hire trouthe and For hire kyndenesse 1664
 That loved hym better thanne hire sylff y gesse
 And laste hire Fadire and hire heritage
 And off Iasone this is the vasselage
 That in his dayes nas neuere noon Founde 1668
 So Fals a lover goyng on the grounde
 And therfore in hire lettre thus she seyde
 First whanne she off his Falsnesse hym vpbreyde
 Why lyked me thy yelow heere to se 1672
 More thanne the boundes off myn honeste
 Why lyked me thy youthe and thy Feyrnesse
 And off thy tunge the Infynyte graciousnesse
 O haddest thou in thy conquest deede ybe 1676
 FuH mekyH vntrouth hadde there dyed with the
 WeH kan Ovyde hire lettre in vers endyte
 Which were as now to longe For me to write.

[V.]

Encipit . Legenda . Lutricie . Rome . Martiris :
 [leaf 18, back]

NOw mote I seyn the Excelling off Kynges 1680
 Off Rome For hire horryble doynges
 Off the laste kyng callyd Torquenyus
 As seyth Guydo And Tytus Lyuyus
 But For that cause telle I nat this storye 1684
 But Forto preysen and drawe to memorye
 The verrey wyff off the verrey Lucesse
 That For hire wyfhode and hire stedfastnesse
 Nat only that thes payens hire comende 1688
 But he that cleped ys in oure legende
 The grete Austyn hath grete compassion
 Off this Lucesse that starffe off Rome tovn
 And in what wyse I wole but shortly trete 1692
 And off this thing I touche but the grete
 Whanne Ardea beseged was aboute
 With Romayns that sterne were and stoute
 FuH longe leyn in the see and lytyl wrouhten 1696
 So that they werH halff ydeH hem thouhten
 And in his pleye Torquenyus the yonge
 Gan Forto Iape For he was liht off tonge
 And seyde hit was riht an ydeH lyff [leaf 19] 1700
 No man dydde more there thanne his wyff
 And latte vs speke off wyffes that ys best
 Preyse euery man his owne as hym lest
 And with oure speche latte vs ese oure herte 1704
 A knyht that hiht kalatyn vpe sterte
 And seyde thus nay sire yt ys no nede
 To trowen vpōn the worde but on the dede
 I have a wyff quod he that as I trowe 1708
 Is holden goode off alle that euere hire knowe
 Go we to nyht to Rome and we shuH se
 Torquenyus answerde that lykyth me

To Rome be they komen and Fast hem dilit 1712
 To Calatyns hovs and dovñ they lilit
 Torquenyus and eke this Calatyne
 The housbande knewe the Esters weH a Fyne
 And FuH pryvely to the hovs they goone 1716
 For porter at the gate was there noone
 And at a chambre dore they abyde
 This noble wyff satte by hire beddys syde
 Dyscheuele For off malice she ne thauht 1720
 And soffte wolle oure booke seyth she wrouht
 To kepe hire From slouthe and ydelnesse
 And badde hire *seruauntz* done here besynesse
 And asketh hem what tydynges here yee 1724
 How seyth men off the sege how shall yt be [leaf 19, back.]
 God wolde the walles werñ Falle adovñ
 Myn housbonde ys to longe out off this tovn
 For which the drede doth me so smerte 1728
 That with a swerde yt styntes to myn herte
 Whanne I thenke on that sege or off that place
 God save my soule I pray hym For his grace
 And there with aH fuH tendirly she wepe 1732
 Off hire werke she toke no more kepe
 But mekely she lete hire eyen Falle
 And thilke semblaunt sat hire weH with alle
 And eke hire teeres Fulle off honeste 1736
 Embeseled hire wyffly chastyte
 Hire contenance ys to hire herte dygne
 For they accorden both in d de and sygne
 And with that worde hire housbonde Colatyn 1740
 Er she was off hym warr kome stertyng Inne
 And seyde drede the nat For I am here
 And she anōñ vp roos with blysfuH chere
 And kyssed hym as off wyffes ys the woone 1744
 Torquenyus this proude kyngis soñe
 Conceyved hath hire beaute and hire chere
 Hire yelow heer hire wordes and hire manere

Hire hewe and how she hath compleyned 1748
 And be no Craffte hire Beaute was nat Feyned
 And kaulit to this lady suche a desire
 That in his herte he brente as eny Fyre [leaf 20]
 So woodly that his wytte was aH Forgetyn 1752
 For welth thouht he she wolde nat begetyn
 And ay the more he was in despayre
 The more he coveytyth hire and thouht hire Feyre
 His blynde luste was alle his Coveytynge 1756
 And morned whanne the brydle beganne to synge
 Vnto the Sege he komyth FuH pryvely
 And by hym sylf he walkyth sobirly
 The ymage off hire al way recordyng newe 1760
 Thus laye hire heer thus Fressh was hire hewe
 Thus satt thus spak thus span this was hire chere
 Thus Fayre she was and this was hire manere
 Alle this conceyte his herte hath now ytake 1764
 And as the see with Tempest al to-shake
 That affter whanne the storme ys aH agoo
 Yutte wole the watire quappe a day or twoo
 Riht so thouh hire Fourme were absent 1768
 The plesaunce off hire Fourme was present
 But natheles nat plesaunce but delyte
 Or an vurihtful talent with dyspyte
 For maugre hire she shaH my lemman be 1772
 Happe helpith hardy man al way quod he
 What ende that I make hit shaH he so
 And girte hym with his swerde and gan to goo
 And Foth he Ryte tyl he to Rome ys kome [lf 20, bk] 1776
 And aH allone his way he hath ynome
 Vnto the hoves off Colatyn FuH Riht
 Dovne was the sonne and day hath lost hire liht
 And Inne he kome vnto a pryve halke 1780
 And in the nyht Ful theefily gan he stalke
 For euery wiht was to his Reste brouht
 Ne no wiht hadde off Tresone such a thouht

Were yt be wyndow or be other gynne	1784
With swerde ydrawe shortly he kome Inne	
Ther as she lay this noble wyff Lucresse	
And as she wooke hire bedde she Felte presse	
What beeste ys that quod she that weyth thus	1788
I am the kyngis sonne Torquenyus	
Quod he / but and thow crye or noyse make	
Or yiff there eny creature a-wake	
Be that god that Fourmed man on lyve	1792
This swerde thurh thyn herte shaH I Ryve	
And there with al into hire throte he sterte	
And sette the poynt al sharpe vpon hire herte	
No worde she spak she hath no myht therto	1796
What shaH she seyn hire wytte is al agoo	
Riht as a wolff that Fyndeth a lambe allone	
To whome shaH she compleyne and make mone	
What shaH she Fylit with an hardy knyht	1800
Well wote men that a woman hath no myht	

[*A leaf, D iii, gone here.*]

Be as be may quod she off Forgevyng [leaf 21] 1852
I wole nat haue Forgylfte For no thyng
But prevely she kauht Forth a knyff
And ther with all she restte hire self hire lyff

And as she Felle adovn she caste hire looke	1856
And off hire clothes yitt she heede tooke	
For in hire Fallyng yitte she hadde kare	
lest that hire Feet or swichi thyng lay bare	
So weH she loved clennesse and eke trouthe	1860
Off hire hadde alle the tovene off Rome Routh	
And Brutes by hire chaste bloode hath sworn	
That Torquyn shulde ybanysshed be therfore	
And alle his kynne and lete the puple calle	1864
And openly the Tale he tolde hem alle	
And openly lete carye hire on a Beere	
ThurH alle the tovn that men may se and here	
The horryble dede and hire Oppressioun	1868
Ne neuere was ther kyng in Rome tovn	
Syn thilke day And she was holden there	
A seynt and cuere hire day ys halwed dere	
As in theyre lawe And thus endith Lucesse	1872
The noble wyff as Titus berith wytnesse	
I telle yt For she was off love so trewe	
For in hire wyll she chaunged For no newe	
And in hire stable herte sadde and kynde	1876
That in thes wymmen men may al day Fynde	[leaf 21, back]
Ther as they caste hire herte there it duellith	
For weH I wote that Crist hym sylf tellith	
That in Israel as wynde as ys the londe	1880
That so grete Feyth in alle that he ne Fonde	
As in a womman And this ys no lye	
And as off men looke ye what Tyrauntrie	
They done al way assay hem who so leste	1884
The trewest ys FuH broteH Forto treste	

[VI.]

: Incipit . Legenda . Adriane . Martiris .

Igue¹ Infernal Minos off Crete Kyng [¹ sic]
 Now komythi thy boot now komystow on the Ryng
 Nat For thy sake wryte I only this storye 1888
 But only Forto clepe ayeyn vnto Memorye
 Off Theseus the grete vntrouthe in love
 For which the goddes off the hevene above
 Ben wroth and wreche haue taken For thy synne 1892
 Be reede For shame now I thy lyff begynne
 Minos that was the myhty kyng off Crete
 That hadde an hundred Citees stronge and grete
 To scole hath sent his sonne Androgeus [leaf 22] 1896
 To Athanes off which yt happed thus
 He was slayne lernynge Phylosophye
 Rith in the Citee nat but For Envy
 The grete Minos off the which I speke 1900
 hys sonnys deeth ys komyn Forto wreke
 Aleytote he bysegith harde and longe
 Buat² natheles the Walles ben so stronge [² sic]
 And Nysus that was kyng off that citee 1904
 So chivalrous that lytyl dredith he
 Off Minos nor off his Oost toke no cure
 Tyl on a day by-Felle an Aventure
 That Nysus douhter stode vpon the walle 1908
 And off the siege sauh the maner alle
 So happed yt that at a scarmysshyng
 She caste hire herte on Minos the kyng
 For his beaute and For his chivalrye 1912
 So sore that she wende Forto dye
 And shortly off this processe Forto pace
 She made Minos wynnen thilke place
 So that the citee was alle at his wylle 1916
 To save whom hyȝm lyst or ellys spylle

But wykkedly he quytte hire kyndenesse
 And lete hire drenche in sorwe and dystresse
 Nor that the goddes hadde off hire pytee 1920
 But that tale were to longe as now For me [leaf 22, back]
 Athanes wanne this kyng Minos also
 And Alecytote and other toynes moo
 And this theffecte that Minos hath so dryven 1924
 Thaym off Athanes that they mote hym yeven
 Fro yere to yere theyre owne children dere
 Forto be slayne riht as ye shaH here
 This Minos hath a monstre a wykkeH beeste 1928
 That was so crueH that with oute Reste
 Whanne that a man was brouht in his presence
 He wolde hym etc there helpith no dyffence
 And euery thridde yere with oute dofte 1932
 They casten loot as yt kam abovte
 On ryche on pore he muste his sonne take
 And off his childe he muste present make
 To Minos / to save hym or to spyllle 1936
 Or latte his beeste devoure hym at his wyllle
 And this hath Minos done riht in despyte
 To wreke his sonne was sette alle his delyte
 And maken off Athanes his Thralle 1940
 Fro yere to yere while that he lyven shalle
 And hoome he saylles whanne the toyn ys wonne
 The wykkeH custume ys so longe yronne
 Tyl that off Athenes the kyng Egeus 1944
 Mote senden his owne sonne Theseus
 To ben devoured syth grace ys ther noon
 Syth that the loote ys Fallen hym vpon [leaf 23]
 And Forth ys ladde this wofuH yonge knyht 1948
 Vnto the Court of kyng Minos FuH Riht
 And in a prisoun FetreH caste ys he
 Tyl thilke tyme he shulde Freten be
 Wel maystow wepe O wofuH Theseus 1952
 Thow art a kyngis sonne and dampned thus

Me thenkyth this that thow were depe yholde
 To whom that saved the From cares colde
 And yiff now eny womman helpe the 1956
 WeH ouhtestow hire servaunt Forto be
 And ben hire trewe lover yere by yere
 But now to tourne ageyn to my matere
 The Toure there this Theseus ys Inne throwe 1960
 Dovne in the Botme depe and wonder lowe
 was Ioynyng to the walle to a Foreyne
 As yt was longyng to the sustren tweyne
 Off Minos that in theyre chambre grete 1964
 Dwelten above towarde the maystre strete
 Off Athanes in Ioye and in solace
 Note I nat how yt happed *per* caas
 As Theseus compleyned hym by nyht 1968
 The kyngis douhter that Adryan hyht
 And eke hire sustre Freda herden alle
 Hys compleynt as they stode on the walle
 And looked vpon the briht Moone [leaf 23, back] 1972
 Hem lyst nat to goon to bedde so soone
 And off his woo they hadde compassioun
 A kyngis sonne to be in suche prisoun
 And ben devoured thouht theym grete pytee 1976
 Thanne Adrian spak to hire sustre Free
 And seyde Freda leve sustre deere
 This wofuH lorde sonne may ye nat here
 How pytously compleynyth he his kynne 1980
 And eke this pore estate that he ys Inne
 And giltles now certes this ys routhie
 And yiff ye wole assenten be my Trouthe
 He shaH ben holpyn how so that we doo 1984
 Freda answerde ywys me ys as woo
 For hym as euery I was For eny man
 And to his helpe the beste rede that I kan
 Is that we done the Iayler prevely 1988
 To kome and speke with vs hastely

And doon this wofuH man with hym to kome
 For yiff he may this monstre ouerkome
 Thanne were he quytte ther nys noon other boote 1992
 lat vs wel taste hym at his hertis Roote
 That yiff so be that he a wepne have
 where that he darr his lyff to kepe and save
 Fyhten with this Feende and hym defende 1996
 For in prison there he shall descende
 Ye wote well that the beeste ys in that place [leaf 24]
 That ys nat derke and there ys Rome and space
 To welde an axe & swerde a staffe or knyff 2000
 So that me thenkith he shulde haue his lyff
 Yiff that he be a man he shalle do so
 And we shuH make hym balles and eke also
 Off wex and Towe that whanne he gapith Faste 2004
 Into the beestes throte he shaH hem caste
 To slake his hunger and encombre his teeth
 And riht anoon whanne Theseus seeth
 The beeste achoked he shaH on hym leepe 2008
 To sleen hym or they komen more to kepe
 This wepen shaH the Gayller or that tyde
 FuH prevely with Inne the prison hyde
 And For the hoves ys ykrynkyld to and Fro 2012
 And hath so queynte wayes Forto goo
 For yt ys shapen as the mase y-wrouht
 Therto have I a Remedye in my thouht
 That be a clewe off twyne as he hath goon 2016
 The same way he may retourne anoon
 Folwyng al way the threde as he hath kome
 And whanne that he this beeste hath ouerkome
 Thanne may be Fleen away oute off this drede 2020
 And eke the Gayllere may he with hym lede
 And hym avaunce at home in his Cuntree
 Syn that so grete a lordys sonne ys he
 This ys my rede yiff that he darr yt take [leaf 24, back] 2024
 What shulde I lenger sermon off yt make

The Gayller⁹ komyth and with him Theseus
 Whanne thes Maydens ben accorded thus
 Dovne hym sette Theseus on his kne 2028
 The riht lady off my lyf quod he
 I sorowful man y-dampned to the deeth
 For yow whils that me lastyth lyf or breeth
 I wole nat twynne after this aventure 2032
 But in youre service thus I wole endure
 That as a wrecche vnknowe I wole yow serve
 For euere mo tyl that myn herte sterve
 Forsake I wole at home myn heritage 2036
 And as I seyde ben off youre contre a page
 Yiff that ye vouchesauff that in this place
 Yee graunte me to haue so grete a grace
 That I ne have nat but my mete and drynke 2040
 And For my sustenaunce yitt wole I swynke
 Riht as yow lyst that Minos ne no wyht
 Syn that he sauht me neuere with eyen siht
 No no man ellys shaht me konne espye 2044
 So slely and so weht I shaht me guye
 And me so weht dysfigure and so lowe
 That in this worlde ther shaht me no man knowe
 To haue my lyff and to haue presence 2048
 Off yow that done to me this Excellence [leaf 25]
 And to my Fadir shaht I sende here
 This worthy man that now ys youre gayllere
 And hym so ¹dwerdon that hym shaht weht be [*sic*] 2052
 One off the grettteste men off my Contre
 And yiff I durste yt seyn my lady briht
 I am a kyngis sonne and eke a knyht
 As wolde god that yiff yt myht be 2056
 Yee werñ in my cuntre alle three
 And I with yow to bere yow companye
 Thanne shulde ye seen yiff that I theroff [1]ye
 And yiff I profre yow in lowe manere 2060
 To ben youre page and serven yow riht here

But I yow serve as lowly in that place
 I pray to Marce to yeve me suche grace
 That shamys deeth there mote on me Falle 2064
 And deeth and poverte vnto my Frendes alle
 And that my spyryt be nyhit mote goo
 Affter my deeth and walke to and Froo
 That I mote off Traytour haue a name 2068
 For which my spyryt goth to do me shame
 And yiff I euere clayme other degree
 But ye wouchesaunff to gyff yt me
 As I have seyde a shamys deeth mote I dye 2072
 And mercy lady I kan nat ellys seye
 A semly knyhit was Theseus to se [leaf 25, back]
 And yonge but off twenty yere and thre
 But who so hadde yseyn his contenaunce 2076
 He woulde haue wepte For Routh off his penaunce
 For which this Adryan in this manere
 Answerde hym to his profre and his chero
 A kyngis soune and eke a knyhit *quod* she 2080
 To been my *seruaunt* in so lowe degre
 God shelde yt For the shame off wymmen alle
 And leene me neuere suche a caas be-Falle
 But sende yow grace and sleyhit off herte also 2084
 Yow to defende and knyhtly sleen youre Foo
 And leene here affter I may yow Fynde
 To me and to my sustre heere so kynde
 That I repent nat to yeve yow lyff 2088
 Yitt were yt bettre that I were *your* wyff
 Syn that ye been as gentyl borne as I
 And haue a Reavme heere Fast by
 Thanne that I suffred yow giltles to sterve 2092
 Or thanne I lete yow as a page to serve
 Hit ys no profre as vnto youre kynrede
 But what is that at man wole nat do For drede
 And to my sustre syn that yt ys so 2096
 That she mote go with me yiff that I goo

Or ellis suffre deeth as weH as I
 That ye vnto youre sonne as trewly
 Done hire be weddyd at your home komyng [leaf 26] 2100
 This ys the FynaH ende off alle this thinge
 ye swere yt here on alle that may be sworne
 yee lady myn quod he or ellys to-torne
 And havith heere off myn herte bloode to borwe 2104
 And that I be with the Minatour to-morwe
 yiff that ye wole yiff I hadde knyff or spere
 I wolde yt laten oute and theroñ swere
 For theñne at erst I wote ye wole me leve 2108
 Be Mars that ys the chieff off my beleve
 So that I myht levyn and nouht Faylle
 To morwe Forto taken
 I wolde n 2112
 Tyl

And to hire sustre seyde In this manere [leaf 26, back]
 Al sofftely / now sustre myn quod she
 Now beth we duchesse bothe ye and I
 And sykereð to the Regales off Athanes 2128
 And bothe here affter lykly to be quenes
 And sayd From his deeth a kyngis sonne
 As euere off gentyH wymmen ys the wonne
 To save a gentyl man emforthe hire myht 2132
 In honest cause and namely in his Riht

Me thenke no wykt oukt vs heroff blame

Ne beeren vs therfore an evyH name

this matere Forto make

2136

ke

And off his wyffis Tressour he gan yt charge [leaf 27]

A[nd] toke his wyff and eke hire sustre Free 2152

And eke the Gayllere and with theym alle threo

Is stoole a way oute off the londe by nyht

And to the cuntre off Ennopye hem dyhit

There as he hadde a Frende off his knowynge 2156

There Festen they there dansen they and synge

And in his Armes hath this Adryane

That off the beeste hath kepte hym From his bane

And gate hym there a newe Barge anoone 2160

And off his cuntre Folke a grete woone

And takith his leve and hamward sayllith he

And in an yle amyddde the wylde see

There as duelled Creature noone 2164

Save wylde beestes and that FuH many oono

He made his Shippe a lande Forto sette

And in [this] yle halff a day he lette

And s[eyde that on] the londe he muste hym Reste 2168

Hys maryners done riht as hym leste

And Forto telle shortly in this caas
 Whanne Adryane his wyff a slepe was
 For that hire sustre Fayrer was thanne she 2172
 He takith hire in his honde and Forth goth he
 To shippe and as a Traytour stale his way
 While that this Adryan on slepe lay
 And to his Cunteward he sayllyth blyve [leaf 27, back] 2176
 A twenty devyH way the wynde hym dryve
 And Fonde his Fadire drenchid in the see
 Me lyste no more speke off hym parde
 Thes Fals lovers poyson be theyre bane 2180
 But I wole turne ageyn to Adryane
 That ys with slepe For werynesse y-take
 FuH sorowfully hire herte may a-wake
 Allas For the myn herte hath pytee 2184
 Riht in the dawnyng awakith she
 And gropith in the bedde and Fonde riht nouht
 Allas quod she that euere was I wrouht
 I am betrayed and hire heere to-Rente 2188
 And to the stronde barefoot Fast she wente
 And cryed Theseus myn herte swete
 Where be ye that I may nat with yow mete
 And myht thus with beestes been yslayne 2192
 The holowe Rokkes answerde hire agayn[e]
 No man she sauð and yitt shyneð the [Moone]
 And hyh vpon a Rokke she went soone
 And sauð his barge sayllyng in the see 2196
 Colde wexe hire herte and riht thus seyde she
 Meker thenne ye Fynde I thes beestes wylde
 Hadde he nat synne that hire thus begylede
 She Cryed O turne ageyn For Routhe and synne 2200
 Thy barge hath nat alle his meyne with Ime
 Hire kevercheff vpon a pole vp styketh she
 [Ask]aunce he shulde hyt weH y-se [leaf 28?] 2204
 And hym Remembre that she was behynde
 And turne ageyn and [on] the stronde hire Fynde

But aH For nouht his wey he ys y-goone
 Adovne she Felle a-swone vpōn a stoone
 And vpe she Ryst and kysseth in alle hire care 2208
 The steppes off his Feet there he hath Fare
 And to hire bedde riht thus she spekiþ tho
 Thow bedde *quoth* she that hast resseyved two
 Thow shalt answeere off twoo and nat off oone 2212
 Where ys the gretter partye a-way goone
 All[as] where shaH I wreccheþ wiht become
 For thouh so [be] that boote here kome
 Hoome [to my c]untre darre I nat For drede 2216
 I kon my sel[ven] in this caas nat Rede
 What shuld [I] more telle hire compleynynge
 It ys to l[ong i]t were an hevy thyng
 In hire E[pistle] Naso tellyth alle 2220
 But shortly to the ende telle I shalle
 The goddes haue hire holpen For pytee
 In the sygne off Taurus men may se
 The stones off hire Crovne shyne clere 2224
 I wole no more speke off this matere
 But thus this Fals lover ganne begyle
 Hys trewe love the devyH quyte his whyle

[VII.]

: Encipit · legenda · Philomene.

THow yever off the Formes that hast wrouht 2228
 The Fayre worlde and bare yt in thy thouht
 Eternally thow thy werke began
 Why madestow vnto the selaundre off Man
 Or aH be hit / yt was nat thy doyng 2232
 As For that Fyne to make swiche a thing
 Why suffrest thow that Tereus w[as] bore
 That ys in love so Fals and For[swore]

That Fro this worlde vp to the Firs[t] hevene 2236
 Corrupteth whanne that Folke his n[am]e nevene
 And as to me so grysly was his [ded]e
 That whanne that I in his Fou[le stor]ye Rede
 Myn eyen wexen Foule and sor[e alsoo] 2240
 Yitt laste the venyme off so longe agoo
 That yt Infectyth hym that wole be-holde
 The storye of Tereus the whiche I tolde
 Off Trace was he lorde and kynne to Marte 2244
 The CrueH god that stant with bloody darte
 And wedded hadde he with a blysfuH chere
 Kyng Pandynes douhter Fayre and dere
 That hiht Progne Floure off hire Cuntree 2248
 Thouh Iuno lyst nat at the Feste to be [leaf 29]
 Ne ymeneus that god off weddyng ys
 But at the Feste redy ben y-wys
 The Furies three with theyre mortaH bronde 2252
 The Owle aH nyht aboute the balkes wonde
 That prophete ys off woo and off meschaunce
 This ReveH ffuH off songe and ffuH off daunce
 laste Fourtenyht or lytyH lasse 2256
 But shortly off this story fforto passe
 For I am werye off hym Forto telle
 Fyve yere his wyff and he togedre duelle
 Tyl on a day she ganne so sore longe .i. languendo
 To seen hire sustre that she sauH nat longe 2261
 That For desire she nyst what to say
 But to hire housbonde ganne the Forto pray
 For goddis love that she must oonys goone 2264
 Hire sustre Forto se and kome anoone
 Or ellys but she moste to hire wende
 She prayde hym he wolde after hire sende
 And this was day by day hire prayere 2268
 With alle humblese of [wif] hode worde and chere
 This Tereus lete ma[ke his] shippes yare
 And into Grece hym sylf ys Forth y-Fare

Vnto his [father] in lawe gaane he preye 2272
 To vouchesauff that For a moneth or tweye
 That Philomene his wyffis sustre myht
 On Proigne hys wyff but onys haue a sylit [leaf 29, back]
 And she shaft kome anoon ageyn anoone 2276
 My sylif with hire I wole botli kome and goone
 And as myn hertys lyff I wole hire kepe
 This olde Pandeone the kyng gan wepe
 For tendernesse off herte Forto leve 2280
 Hys douhter goon and Forto yeve hire leve
 Off alle this worlde he lovyth no thyng so
 But at laste leve hath she to goo
 For Philomene with salte teeres eke 2284
 Gamme off hire Fadire grace Forto seke
 To seen hire sustre that she lovith so
 And hym embraceth with hire Armes twoo
 And ther with all so yonge so Fayre was she 2288
 That whanne that Tereus sauh hire beaute
 And off Array that ther was noone hire lyche
 And yitt off beawte was she twoo so Riche
 He keste his Fyrye herte vpōn hire so 2292
 That he wylle haue hire how so yt goo
 And with his wyles kneled and so preyde
 Tyl at the last Pandeone thus seyde
 Now sonne quod he that [art] to me so dere 2296
 I the bytake my yonge douhtere heere
 That berith the keye off alle myn herttys lyff
 And grete [yow] weh my douhter and [thy] wyff
 And giffe hire leve somme tyme Forto pleye 2300
 That she may seen me onys or I deye
 And sothely he hym hath made Riche Feste [leaf 30]
 And to his Folke the moste and eke the leste
 That with hym kam he yall hem gyfftes grete 2304
 And hym conveyth thurh the maystre strete
 Off Atlanes and to the see hym brouht
 And turneth home no malice he ne thouht

The Oores pullen Forth the vesseH Faste 2308
 And in to Trace arryveth at the laste
 And vp in to a Foreste he hire ledde
 And in to a Cave pryvely hym spedde
 And in this derke Cave yiff hire leste 2312
 Or leste nat he badde hire Forto Reste
 Off which hire herte agroos and seyde thus
 Where ys my sustre brother Tereus
 And ther with alle she wepte tendirly 2316
 And quooke For Feere pale and pytously
 Riht as the lambe that off the wolff ys beten
 Or as the Colver that off the Egle ys smeten
 And oute off his Clawes Forth escaped 2320
 yitt yt ys a-Ferde and a-whaped
 Lyst yt be hente effte so[ne]s so that sho
 But vtterly yt may noon other be
 By Force hath this Traytour done a dede 2324
 That he hath reffte hire off hire maydenhede
 Maugre hire heede by strenth and by myht
 Loo here a dede off men and that a Riht
 She crieth suster with FuH lowde stevene [leaf 30, back] 2328
 And Fadire deere and helpe me god off hevене
 Alle helpith nat and yitt this Fals theeff
 Hath done this lady a more myschieff
 For Feere she sholde hys shame crye 2332
 And done hym haue an opne velanye
 And with his swerde hire tunge off kerff he
 And in a casteH made hire Forto be
 FuH prevely in a prysone euere more 2336
 And kepte hire to his vsage and to his store
 O sely Phylomene woo ys thyn herte
 Hoge ben thy sorwes and wondre smerto
 God wreke the and sende the thy boone 2340
 Now yt ys tyme I make an ende soone
 This Tereus ys to his wyff ykome
 And in his Armes hath his wyff ynome

And pytously he wepte and shoke his heede 2344
 And swore to hire he Fonde hire sustre deede
 For this sely Progne hath swich woo
 That nyȝ hire sorowfuȝ herte breste atwoo
 And thus in teeres latte [I] Progne duelle 2348
 And off hire sustre Forth wole I telle
 This w[ofu]ȝ lady lerneȝ hadde in youthe
 So that she werkyn and embrowden kouthe
 And weven in the stole the Radenore 2352
 As hit off wymmen hath ben wouen yore
 And sothely Forto seyn she hadde hire Fylle [leaf 31]
 Off mete and drynke and Clothyng at hire wyll
 She kouthe eke rede and weȝ ynouȝ endyte 2356
 But with a penne koude she nat wryte
 But lettres kenne she weven to and Froo
 So that by the yere was alle agoo
 She hadde woven in a stamyn large 2360
 How she was brouȝt From Athenes in a Barge
 And in a Cave how that she was brouȝt
 And alle the thinge that Tereus hath wrouȝt
 She wove yt weȝ and wrote the storye above 2364
 How she was served For hire sustre love
 And to a knawe a Ryng she yaff anoone
 And preyde hym by sygnes Forto goone
 Vnto the quene and beren hire that clothe 2368
 And be sygnes swore many an othe
 She shulde hym yeve what she geten myȝt
 This knave anoone vnto the quene hym dyȝt
 And toke yt hire and alle the manere tolde 2372
 And whanne that Progne hath this thinge beholde
 No worde she spak For sorwe and eke For Rage
 But Feyned hire to goon on Pylgrymage
 To Baues Temple and in a lytyȝ stounde 2376
 Hire dunbe sustre syttyng hath she Founde
 Wepynge in the Castell hire alloone
 Allas the woo the compleynt and the moonȝ

That Progne vpon hire sustre maketh [leaf 31, back] 2380
 In Armes eueryche off hem other' taketh
 And thus I late hem in here sorwe duelle
 The remnanaunt ys no charge to telle
 For this ys alle and somme thus was she served 2384
 That neuere harme ne gylte ne deserved
 Vnto this crueH man that she off wyst
 Yee may be warr off men yiff that yow lyst
 For al be that he wole nat For shame 2388
 Doone so as Tereus to lese his name
 Ne serve yow as Murdrer or a knave
 FuH lytyH while shuH ye trewe hym have
 That wole I seyn al were he now my brother 2392
 But yt so be that he may haue a nother

[VIII.]

: Encipit . legenda : Phyllis :

BY prove as well as by Auttoryte
 That wykkeð Fruyt komyth off wykkeð tree
 That may ye Fynde yff that yt lyke yow 2396
 But For this ende I speke this caas as now
 To tellen yow off the ffals Demophone
 In love a Falser herde I nenere noone
 But yiff hit were his Fadir Thesens [leaf 32] 2400
 God For his grace From such oon kepe vs
 Thus thes wymmen prayen that hit heere
 Now to theffecte tourne I off my matere
 Dystroyed ys off Troye the Citee 2404
 This Demephone kome sayllyng in the see
 Towarde Athanes to his Paleys large
 With hym kome many a shippe and many a barge
 Fulle off Folke off which FuH many oone 2408
 Is wounded sore and syke and woo begoone

And they haue at the Siege longe yleyne
 Behynde hym kome a wynde and eke a Reyne
 That shooff so sore his saylle myhit nat stande 2412
 Hym were lever than alle the worlde ha lande
 So hunteth hym the Tempest to and Froo
 So derke yt was he kouthe nowhere goo
 And with a wawe brokyn was his steere 2416
 His shippe was rente so lowe in such manere
 That the carpenter kouthe yt nat amende
 The see be nyhit as eny Torche brende
 For woode and possith hym now vp now down 2420
 Tyl Neptyne hath off hym compassioun
 And Tetes Thorus¹ Triton and they alle [sic]
 And made hym vpon a lande to Falle
 Wheroff that Philles lady was and quene [le. if 32, back] 2424
 Lygurses douhter Fayrer on to seene
 Thanne ys a Floure ayen the briht sonne
 Vnnethe ys Demephone to londe y-wonne
 Wayke and wery and his Folke Forpynd^t 2428
 Off werynesse and also enfamyne^t
 And to the deeth he was almost ydryve
 Hys wyse Folke to consey^t haue hym yeve
 To seken helpe and sokoure off the quene 2432
 And loken what his grace myhit beene
 And make in that lande somme chevysaunce
 To kepen hym Fro woo and Fro meschaunce
 For syke he was and almast at the deeth 2436
 Vnnethes myhit he speke or drawe his breeth
 And lyeth in Rodopya hym Forto Reste
 Whanne he may walke him thoutht yt was the beste
 Vn to the Courte to seken For sokour 2440
 Men knewe hym we^t and dydde hym honour
 For off Athenes Duke and lorde was he
 As Theseus his Fadir hadde y-be
 That in his tyme was off grete Renoun 2444
 Noone so grete in alle the Regioun

And lyke his Fadire off Face and off stature
 And Fals off love yt kome hym off Nature
 As doth the Fox Reynard the Foxis sonne 2448
 Off kynde he kouthe his olde Fadris wonne
 With outen lore as kan a drake sywme [leaf 33]
 Whanne yt ys kauht and caryed to the bryme
 This honnourable Philles doth hym chere 2452
 Hire lykith weH his porte and his manere
 But For I am agrucched heere be-forne
 To write off hem that ben in love Forsworne
 And to haste me eke in my legende 2456
 Which to perfourme god me grace sende
 Therfore I passe shortly in this wyse
 Yee haue weH herde this Theseus devyse
 In the betraysynge off Fayre Adryane 2460
 That off hire pytee kepte hym From his bane
 At shorte wordes Riht so Demophone
 The same way the same paath hath goone
 That dydde his Fals Fadire Theseus 2464
 For vnto Philles hath he sworne thus
 To wedden hire and hire his trouthe pliht
 And pyked off hire alle the goode he myht
 Whanne he was hole and sounde and hadde his Ryst 2468
 And doth with Philles what so hym lyst
 As weH kouthe I yiff that me lyst soo
 Tellen alle his doynge to and Froo
 He seyde to his cuntre muste he saylle 2472
 For there he wolde hire weddyng apparaylle
 As Felle to hire honour and his also
 And openly he tooke his leve thoo
 And hath hire sworn he wole not sojourne [lf 33, bk] 2476
 But in a moneth he wolde ayen retourne
 And in that lande lete make his ordenaunce
 As verrey lorde and toke thobeyssaunce
 Wele and homly and his shippes dyht 2480
 And home he gooth the next way he myht

For vnto Philles yitt come he nouht
 And that hath she so harde and sore ybrouht
 Allas that as the stories vs Recorde 2484
 She was hire owne deeth with a corde
 Whanne that she seye that Demephone hire trayed
 Bote to hym wrote she and Fast prayed
 He wolde komen and hire delyuere off peyne 2488
 As I reherse shaH a worde or tweyne
 Me lyst nat wouchesauff on hym to swynke
 Ne spenden on hym a penne Fulle off ynke
 For Fals in love he was riht as his syre 2492
 The deuel sette theyr soules bothe on Fyre
 But off the lettre off Philles wole I write
 A worde or twey al thouh yt be but lyte
 Thyn Oostesse quod she O Demophon 2496
 Thy Philles which that is so woo begoon
 Off Rodopey vpōn yow mote compleyne
 Over the terme sette bitwix vs tweyne
 That ye ne holden forwarde as ye seyde 2500
 Youre anker which ye in oure haven leyde [leaf 34]
 Hyht vs that ye wolde komen oute off doute
 Or that the Moone went onys aboute
 But tymes Foure the Moone hath hidde hire Face 2504
 Syn thilke day ye went From this place
 And Foure tymes liht the worlde ageyne
 But for alle that yiff I shulde sothely seyne
 Yitt hath the Streame off Cyteys nouht brouht 2508
 Fram Athenes the shippe yitt come yt nouht
 And yiff that ye the terme Rekne wolde
 As I or as a trewe lover sholde
 I pleyne nat god wote tofore my day 2512
 But alle hire lettre writen I ne may
 Be ordre For yt were to me a charge
 Hire lettre was riht longe and therto large
 But here and there In Ryme I have yt leyde 2516
 Ther as me thouht that she weH hath seyde

She seyde thy saylles komyth nat ageyne
 Ne to thy worde ther ys no Fey Certeine
 Bote I wote why ye komen nat quod she 2520
 For I was off my love to yow so Free
 And off the goddes that ye haue swore
 Yiff here vengauunce Falle on yow therefore
 Ye be nat suffisaunt to bere the peyne 2524
 To muche I trusted I may weH seyne
 Vpon youre lynage and youre Fayre tonge [leaf 34, back]
 And on youre Teeres Falsly oute wronge
 How kounthe ye wepe so by Craffte quod she 2528
 May there suche teeres yffeyned be
 Now certes yiff ye wole haue in memorye
 It ouht to be to yow but lytyH glorye
 To haue a sely Mayde thus betrayde 2532
 To god quod she pray I and ofte ha prayde
 That yt moste be the grettest pride off alle
 And moste honour that euere shaH yow befall
 That whanne thyn olde Auncestres ypeynted be 2536
 In which men may thayre worthynesse se
 Thenne pray I god how peynted be also
 That Folke may reden Forby as they goo
 Lo this ys he that with his Flaterye 2540
 Betrayed hath and done hire vylanye
 That was his trewe love in thouht and dede
 But sothely off oon poynt yitt may they rede
 That ye be lyke youre Fadire as in this 2544
 For he begyled Adryane y-wys
 With suche an Arte and with suche subtylite
 As thow thy selven hast begyled me
 As in that poynt aH thouh yt be nat Fayre 2548
 Thow Folwist hym certeyn and art his hayre
 But sen thus synfully ye me begyle
 My body mote ye se with Inne a while
 Riht in the havene off Athenes Fletynge [leaf 35] 2552
 with oute sepulture or Buryynge

Thouh̄ ye ben harder thanne ys eny stoone
 And whanne this *lettre* was Forth ygoone
 And knewe how brotē and how Fals he was 2556
 She For despeyre Fordydde hire self allas
 Suche sorwe hath̄ she For she besette hire so
 Be warre ye *wymmen* For youre subelle¹ woo [1 sic]
 Sen yitt this day men may ensemple se 2560
 And trusteth̄ as in love no man but me

[1X.]

: Incipit . *Legenda* . *Ypermystre* :

IN Greece whylom werne Brethren twoo
 Off which that oon was callyd̄ Danoo
 That many a sonne hath̄ off his body wommo 2564
 As suche Fals lovers often tyme konne
 Amonge his *sonnes* alle there was oone
 That aldermoste he loved̄ off enerychoone
 And whanne this Childe was borne this Danoo 2568
 Shope hym a name and callyd̄ hym Lyno
 That other brother callyd̄ was Egyste
 That was off love as Fals as hym lyste [leaf 35, back]
 And many a doulter hadde he in his lyff 2572
 Off which he gate vp̄n his riht wyff
 A doulter deere and dydde hire calle
Ypermystra yongest off hem alle
 The whiche Childe off hire natiuite 2576
 To alle thewes goode borne was she
 And lyked̄ to the goddes or she was borne
 That off the sheeff she shulde be the come
 The wordes that we elepen destyne 2580
 Hath shapen hire that she mot nedys be
 Pietous sadde wys Trewe as stele
 As to thes *wymmen* yt accordeth welc

For thouh that Venus yeff hire grete Beaute 2584
 With Iupiter compovned so was she
 With Conscience trouthe and drede off shame
 And off hire wyffhode Forto kepen hire name
 This thouht hire was Felicite as heere 2588
 The Rede Mars was that tyme off yere
 So Feble that his malice hath hym Raffte
 Repressed hath Venus his Cruel Craffte
 And with Venus and other oppressioun 2592
 Off honeste Mars ys venyme ys a dovnd
 That ypermystra darre nat handle a knyff
 In malyce thouh she shulde lese hire lyff
 But natheles as hevyn gan has tourne 2596
 Twoo badde especetes hat she off Satourne [leaf 36]
 That made hire dyen in prison
 As I shaH after make mencion
 To Danoo and Egistes also 2600
 And thouh so be that they wern brether twoo
 For thylke tyme Mars spared no lynage
 It lyked hem to maken a maryage
 Bytwixen ypermystre and hym lynoo 2604
 And casten swich a day yt shaH be do
 And Full accorded was yt vterly
 The array ys wrouht and the tyme Fast by
 And thus Lyno hath off his Fadris brother 2608
 The douhter wedded and eche off hem other
 The torches breynnyng and the lampes brist
 The sacrifices ben Full redy dyht
 Thensence oute off the Fyre reketh swote 2612
 The Floure the leeff ys Rent vpe by the Rote
 To maken gerlondes and crownes hye
 Fulle ys the place off Mynstraleye
 Off songes Amerous off Mariage 2616
 As thilke tyme was the pleyne vsage
 And this was in the paleys off Egiste
 That in his hove was lorde as hym lyst

And thus that day they dryven to an ende 2620
 The Frendes take leve and home they wende
 The nyht ys komen the Bryde shaH go to bedde [leaf 36, back]
 Egiste to his chambre Fast hym spedde
 And pryvely lete his douhter calle 2624
 Whanne that the hovs voyde was off hem alle
 He lokith on his douhter with gladde chere
 And to hire he spak as ye shaH after here
 My rilht douhter Tresour off myn herte 2628
 Syn First that day that shapen was my sherte
 Or by the Fatale Sustren hadde my doome
 So nyh myn herte neuere thinge ne kome
 As thow ypermystra douhter dere 2632
 Take hede what I thy Fadir seyth the here
 And wirke afftir thy wyser euere moo
 For alderfirst douhter I loved the so
 That alle the worlde to me nys halff so leeff 2636
 That I wolde rede the to no myschieff
 For alle the goode vndir this colde Moone
 And what I mene yt shaH be seyde rilht soone
 With protestacion as seyne thes wyse 2640
 That but thow do as I shaH devyse
 Thow shalt be deede by him that alle hath wrouht
 At shorte wordes thow ne skapest nouht
 Out off my paleys or that thow be deede 2644
 But thow consente and wirke after my Reede
 Take this to the For FuH conclusion
 This ypermystre caste hire eyen down
 And quooke as doth the leeff off Aspees grene [leaf 37] 2648
 Deede wexe hire hewe and lyke asshes to sene
 And seyde lorde and Fadir alle youre wille
 Affter my myht god wote I shaH Fulfylle
 So hit be to me no Confusoun 2652
 I nyl quod he haue noone Excepcioun
 And oute he kauht a knyff as Rasour kene
 Hyde this quod he that yt be nat sene

And whanne thyn housbonde ys to bedde ygoo 2656
 while that he slepith kutte his throte atwoo
 For in my dremes yt ys y-warned me
 How that my newew shaH my baane be
 But which I not wherfore I wole be seker 2660
 yiff thou say nay we twoo shaH haue byker
 As I have seyde by hym that I have sworne
 This ypermystre hath nyh hire wytte forlorne
 And Forto passen harmeles Fro that place 2664
 She grantyth hym there nas noone other grace
 And there with aH a costrete takith he
 And seyde heroff a draulit or twoo or three
 yeve hym to drynke whanne he gooth Reste 2668
 And he shaH slepe as longe as euere the leste
 The narbolykes and Epies ben so stronge
 And goo thy way lest hym thenke to longe
 Out komyth the Bryde with Ful sobre chere 2672
 As off thes Maydenes offte hit ys the manere [leaf 37, back]
 To Chaumbre ys brouhit with ReveH and songe
 And shortly lyst this tale be to longe
 This lyno and she ben brouhit to Bedde 2676
 And euery wilit oute off the doore hym spedde
 The nyht ys wasted and he Felle A-sleepe
 Full tendirly bygynneth she to wepe
 She ryst hire vpe and dredefully she quaketh 2680
 As dothe the Braunche that Zepherus shaketh
 And husslit were alle in Argone that citee
 As colde as eny Froste now wexith she
 For pytee by the herte streyneth hire so 2684
 And drede off deeth doth hire so muche woo
 That thryes down she Felle in this weere
 She ryseth vpe and stakereth here and there
 And on hire hondes Faste lokith she 2688
 Allas and shaH myn handes bloody be
 I am A Mayde And as by Nature
 And by my semblaunt and my vesture

Myn handes ben nat shapen For a knyff	2692
As Forto Reven a man From his lyff	
What devyH have I with this knyff to do	
And shaH I have my throte kutte a twoo	
Thanne shaH I bleede alas and me shende	2696
And nedys coste this thing must haue an ende	
Or he or I muste nedys lese oure lyff	
Now certes <i>quod</i> she sen I am his wyff	[leaf 38]
And hath my Feyth yitt ys yt bette For me	2700
Forto be deede in wyffly honeste	
Thanne ben a Traytour levyng in my shame	
Be as he may For earnest or For game	
He shaH awake and ryse and goon his way	2704
Out at this goter er that yt be day	
And wepte FuH tendyrlly vpōn his Face	
And in hire Armes gan hym to embrace	
And hym she roggeth and awakith soffte	2708
And at a wyndow lepe From the lofte	
whanne she hath warned and done hym bote	
This lyno swyth was and liht off Foote	
And From his wyff razne a FuH goode paas	2712
This sely womman ys so wayke alas	
And helpeles so that er she Ferre wente	
Hire crueH Fadire dydde hire hente	
Allas lyno why art thou so vnkynde	2716
Why ne haddestow Remembred in thy mynde	
And taken hire and ladde hire Forth with the	
For whanne she sauh that goon away was he	
And that she myht nat so Fast goo	2720
Ne Folwe hym she satte down riht thoo	
Tyl she was take and FetreH in prisoun	
This Tale ys seyde For this conclusioun	

[*unfinisht*]

6.

The Nethe of Blaunche the Duchesse

(A.D. 1369)

FROM BODLEY MS. 638.

[In Note 1, p. 34, of my *Trial-Forewords*, I said,—relying on the examination of the two MSS. by a Chaucer-friend—that this Bodley 638 was copied from the Fairfax 16. Further comparison of the two MSS. has led me to doubt this as regards Chaucer's *Blaunche*. Compare these differences :—

F. to fore, 190;	swete hert, 206;	Ful, 324;	fille, 371;
B. byfore	swete	And	was

F. how, 514;	791-2 <i>in</i> ;	place, 806;
B. where	<i>not in</i>	chambre

F. memoyre, yvoyre, 945-6;	she koude, 1012.
B. memorye, Ivorye	that she was

And so I now print the Bodley copy, tho' it is very close to the Fairfax; I suppose from the same original.]

[*Bodley MS. 638 (paper quires in vellum covers, ab. 1450),
leaf 110, back.*]

[*w is for ñ : the light dot at the end of many lines
is not printed.*]

The boke of the Duchesse

<p>I haue grete wondir be this light how that I leue for day ne nyght I may not slepe wel nygh nought I haue so many an ydeH thought.</p>	4
Purely for defaulte of slepe	
That bi my trouth I take no kepe	
Of no thinge how hit comyth or goth	
Ne me nys no thinge leue nor loth	8
Al is I-lich good to me	
Ioye or sorwe wherso it be	
For I haue felynge yn no thyng	
But as it were a mased thyng	12
Alway yn poynte to falle a doun	
For sorwefull ymagynacioun	
Is alwey holely yn my mynde	
And weH ye wote a-geyns kynde	16
Hit were to lyuen yn this wyse	
For Nature wolde nat suffyse	
To non erthly creature	
Nat longe tyme to endure	20
Without slepe & be yn sorwe	
And I ne may ne nyght ne morwe	
Slepe & this Melancolye	

[*Lines 24—96 are left out*]

Had such pite & such routh	[leaf 111]	97
To rede hir sorwe that be my trouth		
I ferde the worse aH the morwe		
Aftir to thinkyn on hir sorwe		100
So when this ladi koude her' no worde		
That no man myght fynde hir lorde		
FuH ofte she swownyd & sayd alas		
For sorwe fuH nygh wood she was		104
Ne she koude no rede but oon		
But doune on kneys she sate a-non		
And wepte that pite was to her'.		
A mercy swete ladi dere		108
Quoth she Iuno hir goddesse		
Help me owte of this distresse		
& yene me grace my lorde to se		
Sone or wite wher'-so he be		112
Or how he fareth or in what wyse		
And I shal make yowe sacrifice		
And hoolly yourys bicom I shaH		
With good wyH body herte & aH		116
And but thou wolte this ladi swete		
Send me grace to slepe & mete		
In my slepe som certeyn sweuyn		
Wher'-thorgh that I may know euyn	[leaf 111, back]	120
Whethir my lorde be quyk' or ded'		
With that worde she henge doun the heaH		
And feH a swowne as colde as ston		
Hir women kaught hir vp a-non		124
And brought hir in bed' aH nakyd'		
And she forwepid' & forwakyd'		
Was very & thus the ded' slepe		
FyH on hir or she toke kepe.		128
Thorgh Iune that had' herd' hir bone		
That made hir to slepe sone		
And as she praid' right so was done		
Indede for Iuno right anone		132

Callid thus hir messagere
 To do hir erande & he come nere
 When he was come she bade him thus
 Goo bet quoth Iuno to Morpheus 136
 Thou knowist hym weH the god of slepe.
 Now vndirstonde weH & take kepe
 Sey thus on my halue that he
 Go faste yn-to the grete se 140
 And bid him that on all thyng
 That he take vp Seys body the kynge
 That lith fuH pale & no-thinge rodye [leaf 112]
 Bid him crepe yn-to the bodye 144
 And do hit goon to Alehyon
 The quene ther' she lieth allone
 And shew hir shortely it ys no nay
 How hit was dreynthe this othir' day 148
 And do the body speke right so
 Right as it was wony to do
 The whiles that it was a-lyue
 Goo now faste & hye the blyue 152
 This Messenger' toke leue & wente
 Vpon his wey & neuyr ne stente
 Tyl he came to the derke valey
 That stante bitwyx Rochis twey 156
 Ther' neuyr yet grew come ne gras
 Ne tre ne nought that ought was
 Beste ne man ne nought ellys
 Sauff ther were a few wellys 160
 Came rennyng fro the cliffes a doun
 That made a dedly slepyng soun
 And ronnen down right bi a Cave [leaf 112, back]
 That was vndir a roeke I-graue 164
 A mydde the valey wondir depe
 Ther' thes goddis lay & slepe
 Morpheus & Eclympasteyre
 That was the god of slepis eyre 168

That slepe & did non othir werke
 This Caue was also as derke
 As helle pitte ouyr al aboute
 Thei had good leysar for to route 172
 To enuye who myght slepe beste
 Som henge her chynne vpon her breste
 And slept vpright her hed I-hyd
 And son lay nakid yn her bed 176
 And slepe whiles the dayes laste
 This Messenger come fleyng faste
 And cried O howe a-wake a-non
 Hit was for nought ther herd hyn non 180
 A-wake quoth he who lithe here
 And blew his horne right yn her ere
 And cried awakith wondir hye [leaf 113]
 This god of slepe with his on ye 184
 Caste vp & axyd who clepith ther
 Hit am I quoth this Messenger
 Iuno bade thou sholdist gon
 And tolde him what he shulde don 188
 As I haue tolde you her byfore
 Hit is no nede reherse it more
 And went his wey when he had seyde
 A-non this god of slepe abreyde 192
 Out of his slepe & gan to goon
 And did as he had bede him doon
 Toke vp the dreynte body sone
 And bare it forth to Alchione 196
 His wife the quene ther as she laye
 Right eyn a quater bfore daye
 And stode right at his beddys fete
 And calleð hir right as she hete 200
 Bi name & seide my swete wife
 A-wake let be youre sorweful life
 For yn youre sorwe ther lith no rede
 For certys swete I am but dede 204

ye shul me neuyr on lyue I-se
 But good swete that ye
 Bury my body for such a tyde
 ye mow it fynde the se bisyde 208
 And far' wel swete & my worldes blysse
 I pray god youre sorwe lysse
 To liteH while owre blisse lasteth
 With that hir yen vp she casteth 212
 And saw nought allas quoth she for sorwe
 And deyde within the thridde morwe
 But what she seyde more yn that swowe
 I may not teH you as nowe 216
 Hit were to longe for to dwelle
 My firste matere I wul you telle
 Wherfor I haue tolde you this thinge
 Of Alehion & Seys the kynge 220
 For thus much dar I say weH
 I had be doluynd euery deH
 And ded right thorgh defaulte of slepe
 If I ne had red & take kepe 224
 Of this tale nexte bfore
 [leaf 114]
 And I wul teH you wherfore
 For I ne myght for bote ne bale
 Slepe or I had red this tale 228
 Of this dreynte Seys the kynge
 And of the goddis of slepynge
 When I had red this tale weH
 And ouyrlokyd hit euerydeH 232
 Me thought wondyr if it wer' so
 For I had neuyr herd speke er' tho
 Of no goddis that koude make
 Men to slepe ne for to wake 236
 For I ne knew neuyr god but oon
 And yn my game I seyde anon
 And yit me lust right euyH to pleye
 Rathir then that I shulde deye 240

Thorogh defaulte of slepyng ^t thus	
I wolde ^t yeue thilke Morpheus	
Or his goddesse daime ¹ Iuno	[1 or danne]
Or som ^d wight ellys I ne rough ^t who	214
To make me slepe & haue som ^d reste	
I wol yeue him ^d the aldirbeste	[leaf 114, back.]
yefte that eyr he a-bode his lyue	
And her ^d on warde right now as blyue	218
yif he wul make me slepe a lyte	
Of downe of pure downys whyte	
I wu ^l yeue hym a fedir bedde	
Rayed ^t with golde & right wel cledde	252
In fyne blak ^t Satyn de owter ^d mere	
And many a Pylowe & euery bere	
Of cloth of Raynes to slepe softe	
Him thar not nede to torne ofte	256
And I wu ^l yeue him ^d al that fallys	
To a chambre & al his hallys	
I wolde do peynte with pur ^d golde	
And tapite hem ^d fu ^l many folde	260
Of oo sute this shal he haue	
If I wiste where wer ^d his Caue	
If he kan make me slepe sone	
As did ^t the goddesse quene Alchione	264
And ^t thus this ilke god ^t Morpheus	
May wyne of me mo fees thus	[leaf 115]
Than eyr he wanne & to Iuno	
That is his goddesse I sha ^l so do	268
I trow that she sha ^l holde hir payde	
I had vnneth that worde I-sayde	
Right thus as I haue tolde it you ^d	
That sodeinly I nyste how	272
Such a luste a-non ^d me toke	
To slepe that right vpon my boke	
I fyl a slepe & therwith ^e eynd	
Me mette so ynlye swete a sweuynd	276

So wondirfuH that neuyr yitte
 I trow no man had the witte
 To konne wel my sweuyn rede
 No not Ioseph withoute drede 280
 Of Egipte he that red so
 The kynges metyng Pharao
 No more then koude the leste of vs
 Ne not skarslye Macrobeus 284
 He that wrote aH thaunsion
 That he mette kyng Cipyon
 The noble man the Aufrykan

[leaf 115, back]

[Blank line in the MS.] 288

I trow a rede my dremys euyn
 Lo thus it was this was my sweuyn
Me thought thus that it was May
 And yn the dawyng I lay 292
 Me mette thus yn my bedde aH nakyd
 And lokyd forth for I was wakyd
 With smale fowlys a grete hepe
 That had afrayed me out of my slepe 296
 Thorogh noyse & swetnesse of her songe
 And al me mette thei sate a-monge
 Vpon my chambre rofe withoute
 Vpon the tyles ouyr-al a-boute 300
 And songe euerych yn his wyse
 The moste solempne seruyse
 By note that euyr man I trowe
 Had herde for som of hem songe lowe 304
 Som hygH & al of oon accorde
 To telle shortely at oo worde
 Was neuyr herd so swete a steuyn
 But it had be a thinge of heuyn 308
 So mery a sowne so swete entwyns
 That certys for the towne of tewnys
 I nolde but I had herde hem synge
 For al my chambre gan to ryng 312

[leaf 116]

Thorough syngenge of her Armonye
 For Instrument nor melodye
 was nowgher herde yet half so swete
 Nor of Accorde halfe so mete 316
 For ther was non of hem that feyned
 To synge for eche of hem hym peyned
 To fynde oute mery crafty notys
 Thei ne sparyd not her throtys 320
 And soth to seyn my chambre was
 Ful weH depeyntyd & with glas
 Wer' aH the wyndowys weH I-glasyd
 And clere & not an hole I-crasyd 324
 That to biholde hit was grete Ioye
 For holely aH the storye of Troye
 was yn the glasyng I-wrought thus
 Of Ector & of kynge Pryamus 328
 Of Achilles & of kynge lamedon
 And eke of Medea & of Iason
 Of Parys Eleyne & of Laayne
 And al the wallys with colourys fyne 332
 were peyntyd both texte & glose [leaf 116, back]
 And al the Romaunce of the Rose
 My wyndowys were shette echone
 And thorough the glasse the sonne shone 336
 Vpon my bed with bright bemys
 With many glade gyldye stremys
 And eke the walkyn was so fayre
 Blew bryght clere was the Ayre 340
 And ful attempre forsoth it was
 For nothir to colde nor hote it was
 Ne yn aH the walkone was a clowde
 And as I lay thus wondyr lowde 344
 Me thought I herde a hunte blowe
 Tassay his horne & for to knowe
 Whethir it were clere or hors of sowne
 And I herd goynge both vp & downe 348

Men hors houndys & othir thyng
 And al men speke of huntynge
 How thei wolde sle the harte with strenght
 And how the hart had vpon lenght 352
 So much embosyd I not now what
 Anon right when I herde that
 How that thei wolde on huntynge goon [leaf 117]
 I was right glad & vp a-noon 356
 Toke my hors & forth I went
 Oute of my chambre I neuyr stent
 Tyl I come to the felde withoute
 Ther' ouyrtoke I a grete route 360
 Of huntys & eke of Foresters
 With many relays & lymers
 And hied hem to the fforeste faste
 And with hem so at the laste 364
 I askyd oon ladde a lymere
 Say felow who shaH hunte here
 Quoth I & he ansveryd a-geyn
 Syr themperow' Octouyen 368
 Quoth he & is her' fast by
 A goddis half yn good tyme quoth I
 Go we faste & gan to ryde
 when we kame to the fforestys syde 372
 Euery man did right a non
 As to huntynge was to don
 The mayster hunte a-non fote hote
 with a grete horne blywe iij mote 376
 At the vncowplynge of his houndys
 Within a while the herte founde ys [leaf 117, back]
 I halwid & rechasyd faste
 longe tyme & so at the laste 380
 This hert Rused & stale a-way
 Fro aH the houndys a preuy way
 The houndis had ouyrshotte hym aH
 And were vpon a defaulte I-faH 384

Therwith the hunte wondir faste	
Blew a fforleigne at the laste	
I was go walkyð fro my tre	
And as I went ther came by me	388
A whelpe that fownyð me as I stode	
That had I-folwyð & koude no good	
Hit come & crepte to me as lowe	
Right as it had me I-knowe	392
Hit doun his hed & ioyned his crys	
And leyde aH smoth doun his herys	
I wolde haue kaught it & a-non	
Hit fled & was fro me gon	396
And I him folwid & it forth went	
Doun bi a flowrye grene wente	
FuH thicke of gras fuH softe & swete	
With flourys fele feyre vndirfote	[leaf 118] 400
And liteH vsyð hit semyð thus	
For both flora & zepherus	
Thei two that make flourys growe	
Had made her dwellynge there I trowe	404
For it was on to be-holde	
As though therth enye wolde	
To be gayer than the henyn	
To haue mo flourys swich seyn	408
As yn the walkene sterrys be	
Hit had forgete the pouerte	
That wyntyr thorgh his colde morwys	
Had made it suffer & his sorwys	412
AH was forgete & that was sene	
For aH the wood was waxyn grene	
Swetnesse of dewe had made it wexe	
Hit is no nede eke for to Axe	416
Wher ther wer many grene greuys	
Or thikke of trees so fuH of leuys	
And eny tre stode by hym-selue	
Fro othir wel ten fete fro othir twelue	420

So grete treis so huge of strength
 Of fourty fyfye fedme length
 Clene withoute bowgh or stykke [leaf 118, back]
 with croppys both & eke as thykke 424
 They were not an ynche a sondre
 That hit was shadwe ouyr aH vndre
 And many an herte & many an hynde
 Was both bifore me & bi-hynde 428
 Of fflownys Sowrys bukkys Doys
 Was fuH the wode & many Roys
 And many Squyrellys that sete
 FuH high vpon the treys & ete 432
 And yn her maner' made ffestys
 Shortly it was so fuH of bestys
 That though Argus the noble counter'
 Sete to rekne yn his Counter' 436
 And rekne with his fflygurs ten
 For by the fflygures mow aH ken
 If thei be crafty rekne & noumbre
 And teH of euery thyng the novmbr' 440
 yit shulde he fayle to rekne euynd
 The wondrys me mette yn my swenyn
 But forth they romyH right wondr' faste
 Doune the woodH so at the laste 444
 I was ware of a man yn blake
 That sete & hadH turnyH his bake [leaf 119]
 To an Oke a huge tre
 lorde thought I who may that be 448
 What ayleth him to sytte here
 A-non right I wente nere
 Than founde I sitte euynd vpright
 A wondir wel farynge knyght 452
 By the maner me thought so
 Of good muchiH & yonge ther-to
 Of the age of foure & twenty yere
 Vpon his berde but liteH here 456

And he was clothid aH yn blake
 I stalkid eyn vnto his bake
 And there I stode as styH as ought
 That soth to sey he saw me nought 460
 For whi he henge his hed a doun
 And with a dedly sorwefuH soun
 He made of Ryme x vers or twelue
 Of a complaynt to him selue 464
 The moste pite the moste routh
 That enyr I herde for by my trouth
 hit was grete wondir that Nature [leaf 119, back]
 Might suffire any creature 468
 To haue such sorwe & be not dekl
 FuH pitouse pale & nothings red
 He seide a lay a maner songe
 Withoute note withoute songe 472
 And it was this for fuH weH I kan
 Reherse it right thus hit bigan
 I haue of sorwe so grete wone
 That ioye gete I neuyr none 476
 [No gap in the MS. The supposed line here was my mistake.]
 Now that I se my lady bright
 Which I haue louyd with aH my myght
 Is fro me ded & is a-gon 480
 ¶ Allas detli what ayleth the
 That thou noldist haue takin me
 When thou toke my lady swete
 That was so feire so fressli so fre 484
 So good that men may weH se
 Of aH goodnesse she had no mete
 ¶ Whan he had made thus his complaynte
 His sorwfuH herte gan faste faynte 488
 And his spirytes woxyn dede
 The blokl was flekl for pure drede [leaf 120]
 Doune to his herte to make him warme
 For weH it felid the herte had harme 492

To wite whi eke it was a-draught
 Be kynde & for to make it glad
 For it ys membre princypall
 Of the bodye & that made all 496
 His hewe chaungid & wex grene
 And pale for there no blod is sene
 In no maner lyme of his
 Anon therewith when I saw this 500
 He ferde thus euyl there he sete
 I wente & stode right at his fete
 And grette him but he spake nought
 But arguyd with his owne thought 504
 And yn his wytte disputyd faste
 Whi & how his life myght laste
 Him though his sorwys were so smerte
 And lay so colde vpon his herte 508
 So thorogh his sorwe & heuy thought
 Made him that he herde me nought
 For he had welnygh loste his mynde [leaf 1-0, back]
 Though Pan that men clepe the god of kynde 512
 Were for his sorwis neuyr so wroth
 Bat at the laste to seyn right soth
 He was ware of me where I stode
 Bifore him & diel of myn hode 516
 And had I-grette him as I beste koude
 Debonayrely & nothyng lowde
 he seide I prey the be not wroth
 I herde the not to seyn the soth 520
 Ne I saw the not syr trewlye
 A good sir no fors quoth I
 I am right sory if I haue ought
 Distourblid you oute of youre thought 524
 Foryeue me if I haue mystake
 yis thamendis is light to make
 Quoth he for ther lith noon therto
 Ther is no thinge mysseide nor do 528

loo· how goodly spake this knyght
 As hit had ben an othir wight
 He made it nouthir tough ne queynte
 And I saw that & gan maqueynte [leaf 121] 532
 With him & fonde him so trefable
 Right wondir skilful & resonable
 As me thought for aH his bale
 A-non right I gan fynde a tale 536
 To him to loke wher I myght ought
 Haue more knowynge of his thought
 Sir quoth I this game ys doñ
 I holde that this herte be goñ 540
 This huntys kun him noughere se
 I do no fors therof quoth he
 Mi thought is there-on neuyr a deH
 Be oure lorde quoth I· y trow yow weH 544
 Right so me thinketh bi youre chere
 But syr o thinge wuH ye here
 Me thinketh yn grete sorwe I you se
 But certys syr if that ye 548
 Wolde oughte discure me youre woo
 I wolde as wys god helpe me so
 Amende it if I kan or may
 ye now preue hit by assay 552
 For be my trouth to make you hool [leaf 121, back]
 I wuH do aH my powere hoot
 And tellith me of youre sorwys smerte
 Perauenture it may ese your' herte 556
 That semyth full seke vndir your' syde
 With that he lokyd· on me a-syde
 As who seith nay that woH not be
 Graunte mercy good frende quoth he 560
 I thanke the that thou woldist so
 But it may neuyr the rathir be do
 No man may neuyr my sorwe glade
 That makith my hew to fah & fade 564

And hath myñ vndirstondyng^t lorne
 That me is woo that I was borne
 May nought make my sorwis slyde
 Nought aH the remedies of Ouyde 568
 Ne Orpheus god of melodye
 Ne Dedalus with his playes slye
 Ne hele me may no Phisyeyen
 Nought ypoeras ne Galyen 572
 Me is woo that I leue owrys twelue [leaf 122]
 But who-so wuH assay hym-selue
 Whethir his herte kan haue pite
 Of any sorwe lat hym se me 576
 I wrech that deth hath made aH naky^t
 Of aH blysse that euyr was maky^t
 I-worth worste of aH wyghtys
 That hate my dayes & my nyghtys 580
 My lyfe my lustys be me loth
 For aH welfare & I be wroth
 The pure deth ys so fuH my foo
 That I wolde deye hit wuH not so 584
 For when I folwe it hit wuH fle
 I wolde haue hym hit nyH not be
 This is my payne withoute red^t
 Alwey dyenge & be not ded^t 588
 That Thesiphus that lyth in heH
 May not of more sorwe teH
 And who-so wiste aH be my trouth
 My sorwe but he ha^t routh 592
 And^t pite of my sorwys smerte
 That man hath a fendely herte [leaf 122, back]
 For who-so seith me firste on morwe
 May seyn he hath mette with sorwe 596
 For I am sorwe & sorwe ys I
 Allas & I wuH teH the why
 My sorwe ys turny^d to pleyuenge
 And aH my laughtre to wepynge 600

My glad thoughtys to heuynesse
 In trauayle ys myn Idylnesse
 And eke my reste my wele ys wo
 My goodȝ ys harne & euyr-mo 604
 In-to wrath ys turnyȝ my pleyenge
 And my delyte yn-to sorwyng
 Myñ hele ys turnyȝ yn-to sekenesse
 In drede ys aȝ my sikyrnesse 608
 To derke ys turnyȝ aȝ my lyȝht
 My wytte ys folye my day ys nyȝht
 My loue ys hate my slepe ys wakyng
 My myrth & melys ys fastyng 612
 My contynaunee ys nycete
 And all abawyȝ wher'so I be [leaf 123]
 My pes yn pledyng & yn werre
 Allas how myȝht I fare werre 616
 My boldnesse is turnyȝ to shame
 For fals Fortune hath pleyde a game
 At the chesse with me allas the while
 The trayteresse fals & fuȝ of gyle 620
 That aȝ bihotith & no-thinge halte
 She geth vpright & yit she is halte
 That bagith foule & lokith feire
 The dispitouse debonayre 624
 That skornyth many a creature
 An ydole of fals portrayture
 Is she for she wuȝ sone varyeñ
 She ys the Mowstrys hedȝ I-wryeñ 628
 As filth ouyr I-strawyȝ with flourys
 Hir moste woorschip & hir flourys
 To lye for that ys hir Nature
 withoute feith lawe or mesure 632
 She ys fals & euyr laughyng
 With oon ye & that othir wepyng
 That ys brought vp she sette aȝ douñ
 I likne hir to the Scorpyouñ [leaf 123, back] 636

That ys a fals flaterynge beste
 For with his heek he makyth feste
 But al amydde his flaterynge
 With his tayle hit wuH styngre 640
 And cuvenyme & so wuH she
 She ys thenuyouse charyte
 That ys ay fals & semyth wele
 So turnyth she hir fals whele 644
 A-boute for hit ys nothyngre stable
 Now by the fyre now at the table
 For many oon hath she thus I-blent
 She ys pley of enchauntement 648
 That semyth oon & ys not so
 The fals thefe what hath she do
 Trowist thou by oure lorde I wuH the sey
 At the chesse with me she gan to pleye 652
 With hir fals draughtys dyuerse
 She stale on me & toke my Ferse
 And when I saw my Fers a-waye
 Allas I kouth no lengyr pleye [leaf 124] 656
 But seide fare weH swete I-wys
 And fare weH aH that eyr ther ys
 Therwyth Fortune seide cheke her'
 And mate yn the myd poynte of the chekere 660
 With a powne erraunte allas
 FuH craftyer to pleye she was
 Than Athalus that made the game
 Fyrst of the chesse so was hys name 664
 But god wolde I had onys or twyes
 I koude & knowe the Iupardyes
 That koude the Greke Pythagoras
 I sholde haue pleyde the bet at ches 668
 And kepte my fers the bet ther-by
 And though wherto for trewlye
 I holde that wyssh not worth a stre
 I had be neuyr the bet for me 672

For Fortune kan so many a wyle	
Ther be but few kan hir begyle	
And eke she ys the las to blame	
My-self I wolde haue do the same	676
Be-fore god as I be as she	[leaf 124, back]
She ought the more excusyd be	
For this I sey yet more therto	
Had I be god & myght haue do	680
My wylle when she my Fers kaught	
I wolde haue drawe the same draught	
For also wys god yeue me reste	
I dar wel swere he toke the beste	684
But thorough that draught I haue lorne	
My blisse allas that I was borne	
For euyrmore I trowe trewlye	
For aH my wylle my luste holelye	688
Is turnyd but yet what to done	
Be owre lorde it ys to dey sone	
For no thinge I leue it nought	
But lyue & deye right yn this thought	692
For ther nys planete in Fyrmament	
Ne yn eyre ne yn erthi noH Element	
That thei ne yeue me a yefte echoH	
Of wepynge when I am allone	696
For when that I avyse me weH	[leaf 125]
And bethenke me euerydeH	
How that ther lyth yn rekenyng	
In my sorwe for no thyng	700
And how ther leuyth no gladnesse	
May glade me of my dystresse	
And how I haue loste my suffysaunce	
And therto I haue no plesaunce	704
Then may I sey I haue right nought	
And when aH this fallith yn my thought	
Allas then am I ouyrcome	
For that ys done ys not to come	708

I haue more sorwe then Tantale
 And when I herþ this tale
 ¶ Thus pitousely as I you tell
 Vnneth myght I lengur dwell 712
 Hid did myñ herte so much woo
 A good sir quoth I sey nat so
 Haue som pite on youre Nature
 That formyd you to creature 716
 Remembre yow of Socrates [leaf 125, back]
 ffor he ne countyd that iij streys
 Of nought that Fortune koude do
 No quoth he I kan not so 720
 Whi so good syr yis parde quoth I
 Ne nought so for trewlye
 Though ye had loste the Fersys twelue
 And ye for sorwe mordryð your^s-selue 724
 Ye sholde be dampnyd yn this cas
 By as good ryght as Medea was
 That slough hir childryñ for Iason
 And Phillys also for Demophon 728
 Henge hir-self so welawaye
 For he had broke hys terme daye
 To come to hir an-othir rage
 Had dido the quene of Cartage 732
 That slough hir-self for Eneas
 was fals which a fole she was
 And Ecquo dyed for Narcysus
 Nolde not loue hir & right thus 736
 Hath many an othir folye don [leaf 126]
 And for Dalida died Sampson
 That slough hym-self with a pylere
 But ther^s is no man a lyue here 740
 wold for a fers make this woo
 whi so quoth he it ys not soo
 Thou woste full lytell what þou menyst
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst 744

lo she þat may be quoth I
 Good syr teH me aH hooly
 In what wise how whi & wherfor
 That ye han thus youre blysse lore 748
 Blithly quoth he com sytte a-douñ
 I teH it the vp a condicyouñ
 That thou shalt holely with aH thi wytte
 Do thyn entente to herkne hit 752
 yis syr swere thi trouth therto
 Gladly do then holde her' lo
 I shal right blithly so god me saue
 Holely with aH the witte I haue 756
 Here you as weH as I kañ [leaf 126, back]
 A goddis half quoth he & bigañ
 Syr quoth he sith first I kouth
 Haue eny maner wytte fro youth 760
 Or kyndely vndirstondynge
 To comprehende yn any thyng
 what loue was yn myn owne wytte
 Dredles I haue euyr yitte 764
 Be tributarye & yeue rente
 To loue hooly with good entente
 And throgh plesaunce bicom his thraH
 with good wyH body herte & aH 768
 AH this I putte yn his seruage
 As to my lorde & did homage
 And fuH deuoutely I preyed him to
 He shulde bisette myn herte so 772
 That hit plesaunce to him were
 And wurshiþe to my lady dere
 And this was longe & many a yere
 Or that myñ herte was set owghere 776
 That I did thus & nyste why [leaf 127]
 I trow hit came me kyndely
 Perauentur' I was therto moste able
 As a white waH or a table 780

For it is redy to kach & take
 AH that men wuH theryn make
 Whethir that so men wuH portrey or peynte
 Be the werkys neuyr so queynte 784
 And thilke tyme I ferde right so
 I was able to haue lernyd tho
 And to haue konde¹ as weH or better [1 or koude]
 Perauentre othir Arte or lettre 788
 But for loue kame firste yn my thought
 Therfor I forgate it nought
 [.
 no gap in the MS.] 792
 For-whi I toke hit of so yonge age
 That malyce had my corage
 Nat that tyme turnyd to no-thyng
 Thorgh to mochiH knowlache
 For that tyme youth my mastres 796
 Gouernyd me yn Idylnes
 For it was yn my first youth
 And tho fuH liteH good I couth [leaf 127, back] 800
 For aH my werkys were flyttyng
 That tyme & aH my thought varyenge
 AH were to me I-lich good
 That I knew tho but thus it stood 804
 ¶ Hit happyd that I kame on a day
 In-to a chambre there that I say
 Trewly the feyrest company
 Of ladyes that euyr man with y^r 808
 Had seen to-gedris yn oñ place
 ShaH I clepe it happe othir grace
 That brought me there nay but fortune
 That ys to lye fuH comvne 812
 The fals trayteres paruers
 God wolde I koude clepe hir wers
 For now she worchith me fuH woo
 And I wuH tel sone whi so 816

Amonge thes ladies thus echoñ
 Soth to seyn I saugh oon
 That was like noon of the rowte [leaf 128]
 For I dar swer withoute dowte 820
 That as the somorys sonne bright
 Is fayrer clerer & hath more light
 Than eny othir planete in heuyñ
 The mone or the sterrys seuyñ 824
 For aH the worlde so had she
 Surmountyd hem aH of beaute
 Of maner & of comlynesse
 Of stature & of so weH set gladnesse 828
 Of goodlihed & so weH beseye
 Shortly what shaH I sey
 By god & bi halwys twelue
 Hit was my swete right aH hir-selue 832
 She had so stedfast countenaunce
 So noble porte & meyntenaunce
 And loue that had weH herde my bone
 Had espyed me thus sone 836
 That she fuH sone yn my thought
 As help me god so was I kaught [leaf 128, back]
 So sodeynly that I ne toke
 No maner counseH but at hir loke 840
 And at myn herte for-whi hir yeñ
 So gladly I trow myn herte syeñ
 That purely tho myn owne thought
 Seide it were bettre to serue hir for nought 844
 Then with an othir to be weH
 And it was soth for euerydeH
 I wuH a-non right teH the why
 I saw hir daunce so comelyly 848
 Carole & synge so swetely
 Laugh & pley so womanly
 And loke so debonayrely
 So goodly speke & so frendly 852

That certys I trow that euymore
 Nas seyn so blisful A tresore
 For euery here on hir hed
 Soth to seyn it was not red 856
 Ne nouthir yolwe ne browne it nas [leaf 129]
 Me thought moste like it was
 And which yen my lady had
 Debonayre good gladd & sad 860
 Symple of good mochy nought to wyde
 Therto hir loke nas not a-syde
 Ne ouyrtwert but bisette so weH
 Hit drewgh & toke vp euerydeH 864
 AH that on h[i]r gan beholde
 Hir eyen semyd a-non she wolde
 Haue mercy folys wendyn soo
 But it was neuyr the rathir doo 868
 Hit nas no countrefetyd thyng
 Hit was hir owne pure lokinge
 That the goddesse Dame Nature
 Had made hem opyn by mesure 872
 And cloos for were she neuyr so gladd
 Hyr lokinge was not foly spradd
 Ne wyldly though that she pleyd
 But euyr me thought hir yen seide [leaf 129, back] 876
 Be god my wrath ys all foryeue
 Therwith hir luste so weH to leue
 That dulnyssse was of hir a-draH
 She nas to sobre ne to gladd 880
 In all thinges more mesure
 Had neuyr I trowe creature
 But many oon with hir loke she hert
 And that sate hir full lyte at hert 884
 For she knew no thinge of her thought
 [. . . . a line blank in the MS.]
 Algate she ne rought of hem a stre
 To gete hir loue no nerre was he 888

That wonyd at home that he yñ ynde
 The formest was alwey behynde
 But good folke ouyr aH othyr
 She louyd as man may do his brothyr 892
 Of which loue she was wondyr large
 In skylfuH placyz that bere charge
 But which a visage had she therto
 Allas myñ hert ys wondyr woo 896
 That I ne kan diskryuen hit [leaf 130]
 Me lakkyth both englissH & wyt
 For to vndo hit at the fuH
 And eke my spyritz be so duH 900
 So grete a thyng for to deuyse
 I haue no wytte that kan suffyse
 To comprehende hir beaute
 But thus much dar I sayn that she 904
 was white rody fressH & lyuely hewyd
 And euery day hir beaute newyd
 And neygh hir face was aldirbest
 For certys Nature had such lest 908
 To make that feyre that trewly she
 was hir chief Patrone of beaute
 And chief ensample of aH hir werke
 And monstre for be hit neuyr so derke 912
 Me thinketh I se hir eyr-mo
 And yet more-ouyr thoughh aH tho
 That eyr leuyd were now a-lyue
 Ne sholde a founde to dyskryue 916
 In aH hir face a wyekyd sygne [leaf 130, back]
 For it was sad symple & benygne
 And which a goodly softe spech
 Had that swete my lyues lech 920
 So frendly & so weH I-groundyd
 Vp aH reson so weH I-foundyd
 And so tretable to aH good
 That I dar swer weH bi the rook 924

Of Eloquence was neuyr founde
 So swete a sownynge facounde
 Ne trewar tongyd ne skornyd lasse
 Ne bet koude hele that by the masse 928
 I dorste swere though the Pope it songe
 That ther was yit neuyr thorogh hir tonge
 Man ne woman gretly harmyd
 As for hir was all harme hyd 932
 Ne lasse flaterynge yn hir worde
 That purely hir symple recorde
 was founde as trew as any bonde
 Or trouth of any mannys honde 936
 Ne chide she koude neuyr a deH [leaf 131]
 That knowith all the worlde full weH
 But such a fayrnesse of a necke
 Had that swete that boH ne brecke 940
 Nas ther noH sene that myssate
 Hit was white smoth streight & pure flatte
 Withoute hole or caneH boH
 As be semynge had she noH 944
 Hir throte as I haue now memorye
 Semyd a rounde towre of Ivorye
 Of good gretnesse & nought to gret
 And good fayre white she het 948
 That was my ladyes name ryghit
 She was both fayre & bryghit
 She had not hir name wronge
 Right fayre shuldrys & body longe 952
 She had & Armys euery lyth
 Fattyssh Flesshy not gret therwith
 Right white hondys & nayles red
 Rounde brestys & of good brede [leaf 131, back] 956
 Hir hypes were A streigh[t] flatte bake
 I knyw on hir noH othir lake
 Nat all hir lymes wer pur sewynge
 In as ferre as I had knowynge 960

Therto she koude so weſt pley
 Whan that hir luſt that I dar ſey
 That ſhe was like to torche bright
 That euery man may take of lyghſt 964
 I-nough & hit hath neuyr-the-leſſe
 Of maner & of comlyneſſe
 Right ſo ferle my lady dere
 ffor euery wight of hir manere 968
 Might each I-nough if that he wolde
 If he had yen hir to beholde
 ffor I dar ſwere weſt if that ſhe
 Had a-monge ten thouſande be 972
 She wold a be at the leſte
 A chieff Merroure of aH the feſte
 Though thei had ſtonde yn a rowe [leaf 132]
 To menys yen koude haue knowe 976
 ffor wher ſo men had pleyd or wakyd
 Me thought the felishiſe as nakyd
 Withoute hir that ſawgh I onys
 As A crowne withoute ſtonys 980
 Trewly ſhe was to myn ye
 The ſoleyn ffeenyx of Arabye
 ffor ther leuyth neuyr but oon
 Ne ſuch as ſhe ne know I noon 984
 To ſpeke of goodneſſe trewly ſhe
 Had aſmuch Debonayrete
 As euyr had Hestre yn the bible
 And more if more were poſſible 988
 And ſoth to ſeyn therwithaH
 She had a wytte ſo generaH
 So hole enelyned to aH good
 That aH hir wytte was ſette by the Rood 992
 with-oute malyce vpon gladneſſe
 And therto I ſaugh neuyr yet a leſſe [leaf 132, back]
 HarmefuH then ſhe was yn dede
 I ſey not that ſhe ne had knowynge 996

what harme was or ellys she
 Had koude no good as thenkyth me
 And trewly for to speke of trouth
 But she had had it had be routh 1000
 Therof she had so much hir dele
 And I dar seyn & swer it wele
 That trouth him-self ouyr aH & aH
 Had chose his manere pryncypaH 1004
 In hir that was his restynge place
 Therto she had the moste grace
 To haue stedfast parseueraunce
 And esy attempre gouernaunce 1008
 That euyr I knew or wyste yitte
 So pure suffraunt was hir wytte
 And reson gladly she vndyrstode/
 Hit folwyd weH that she was good 1012
 She vsyd gladly to do weH
 Thes were hir maners euery deH
 Therwith she louyd so weH right
 She wronge do wolde to no wight 1016
 No wight myght do hir no shame
 She louyd so weH hyr owne name
 Hir lust to holde no wight yn honde
 Ne be thou syker she wolde not fonde 1020
 To hold no wight in balaunce
 By half worde ne by contaunce
 But if men wolde vpon hir lye
 Ne send men yn-to walakye 1024
 To sprewse & yn-to Tartarye
 To Alisaundre & yn-to Turkeye
 And byd hym faste a-noñ that he
 Goo hoodles yn-to the drye see 1028
 And come hoñ by the carrenare
 And sey syr be now right ware
 That I may of you here seyñ
 Wurshipe or that ye come a-geyñ 1032
 [leaf 133, back]

She ne vsyd no such knackys smale
 But wherfor that I teH my tale
 Right on this same that I haue seyde
 was hooly aH my loue leyde 1036
 For certys she was that swete wyfe
 My suffysaunce my luste my lyfe
 Myn hape myn hele & aH my blysse
 My worldys welfare & my godesse 1040
 And I hooly hyres euerydeH
 By oure lorde quoth I I trow you weH
 Hardely youre loue was weH bisette
 I not how ye myght haue do bette 1044
 Bette ne no wyght so weH quoth he
 I trow hit weH syr quoth I Parde
 Nay leue it weH syr soo do I
 I leue you weH that trewly 1048
 You thought that she was the beste
 AH to beholde the aldyrfayrest [leaf 134]
 who-so had lokyd hir with youre Eyeñ
 with myn nay aH that hir seyeñ 1052
 Seyde & swore hit was soo
 And though thei ne had I wolde thoo
 Haue louyd louyd¹ best my lady fre [1 sic]
 Though I hade had. aH the beaute 1056
 That euyr had Alecypyades
 And aH the strength of Ereules
 And therto had the worthynesse
 Of Alysauudre & aH the Rychesse 1060
 That euyr was yn babyloyne
 In Cartage or yn Macedoyne
 Or yn Rome or yn Nynyve
 And to also as hardy be 1064
 As was Ector so haue I ioye
 That Achilles slough at Troy
 And therfor was he slayn also
 In a temple for both two 1068

Were slayn he & Antylegyus [leaf 134, back]
 And so seith Dares ffrygyus
 For loue of Poloxena
 Or beñ as wys as Mynerva 1072
 I wolde eyr withoute drede
 Haue louyd hir for I must nede
 Nede may trewly I gabbe now
 Nought nede & I wult tell how 1076
 ffor of good wyth myn hert it wolde
 And eke to loue hir I was holde
 As for feyrest & the beste
 She was as good so haue I reste 1080
 As eyr was Penolope of grece
 Or as the noble wyfe Lucrece
 That was the beste he tellith thus /
 The Romaine Tytus Lyuyvs 1084
 She was as good & no-thinge lyke
 Though hir storyes be Autentyke
 Algate she was as trewe as she [leaf 135]
 But wherfore that I tell the 1088
 when I first my lady say
 I was right yonge sothly to say
 And full grete nede I had to lerne
 when my herte wolde yerne 1092
 To loue it was a gret empyrse
 But as my wytte koude best suffyse
 Aftyr my yonge childly wytte
 withoute drede I besette hytte 1096
 To loue hir yn my beste wyse
 To do hir wurshipe & the seruyse
 That I koude tho be my trouth
 withoute feynynge outhir slouth 1100
 For wondir fayne I wolde hir se
 So mochil hit amendid me
 That whan I saugh hir first a-morwe
 I was warshid of all my sorwe 1104

Of alday aftyr tyH it were eue [leaf 135, back]
 Me thought no thinge myght me greue
 Were my sorwys neuyr so smerte
 And yet she sytte so yn myn herte 1108
 That by my trouth I nolde nought
 For aH this worlde oute of my thought
 Leue my lady no trewly
 Now by my trouth syr quoth I 1112
 Me thinketh ye haue such a chaunce
 As shryfte withoute repentaunce
 Repentaunce nay fy quoth he
 Shold I now repente me 1116
 To loue nay certys than wer' I weH
 wers then was AchetofeH
 Or Antenore so haue I ioye
 The traytor that betraysed Troye 1120
 Or the fals Genelloñ
 He that purchasyd the tresoñ
 Of Rowland & Olyuere
 Nay while I am a-lyue here 1124
 I nyH foryete hir neuyr mo [leaf 136]
 Now good syr quoth I thoo
 Ye haue weH tolde me her' bfore
 It ys no nede reherse it more 1128
 How ye saugh hir first & where
 But wolde ye teH me the manere
 To hir which was youre firste spech
 Therof I wolde you besech 1132
 And how she knew fyrst your' thought
 whethir ye louyd hir or nought
 And tellith me eke what ye haue lore
 I herd you teH her' bfore 1136
 ye he seyde thou noste what thou menyst
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst
 what losse ys that quoth I tho
 NyH she not loue you ys hit so 1140

Or haue ye ought doñ a-mys /
 That she hath lefte you ys hit this
 For godys loue teH me aH /
 Before god quoth he & I shaH [leaf 136, back] 1144
 I sey right as I haue seyde
 On hyr' was aH my loue leyde
 And yet she nyst it not neuyr a deH
 Nought longe tyme leue it weH 1148
 For be right siker I durste nought
 For aH this worlde teH hir my thought
 Ne I wolde haue wrathyd hir trewly
 For wostow whi she was lady 1152
 Of the body she had the herte
 And who hath that may not asterte
 But for to kepe me fro ydylnesse
 Trewly I dyd my besynesse 1156
 To make songys as I best koude
 And ofte tyme I songe hem lowde
 And made songys thus a grete deH
 AH-though I koude not make so weH 1160
 Songys to know the Arte aH
 As koude Lamekys / son TubaH
 That fonde out fyrste the Arte of songe [leaf 137]
 For as his brotherys hamerys ronge 1164
 Vpon his Annelet vp & douñ
 Therof he toke the fyrste souñ
 But Grekys seyn Pyctagoras /
 That he the fyrst fynder was / 1168
 Of the Arte Aurora tellith so
 But therof no fors of hem two
 ¶ Algatys songys thus I made
 Of my felynge myñ herte to glade 1172
 And lo thus was althyr fyrste
 I not wher it were the fyrst
 Lorde it makyth myn herte lighH
 when I thenke on that swete wyghH 1176

That ys so semely on to se
 And wyssh to god it myght so be
 That she wolde holde me for hir knyght
 My lady that ys so feyre & bryght [leaf 137, back] 1180
 Now haue I tolde the soth to say
 My firste songe vpon a day
 I be-thought me what woo
 And sorwe that I suffryd thoo 1184
 For hir & yet she wyste it nought
 Ne telt hir durste I not my thought
 Allas thought I y kan no rede
 And but I telt hir I am but ded 1188
 And if I telt hir to sey right soth
 I am a-drak she wuld be wroth
 Allas what shal I then doo
 In this debate I was so woo 1192
 Me thought myn hert brast a-tweyn
 So at the laste soth to seyn
 I bethought me that Nature
 Ne formyde neuyr yn creature 1196
 So much beaute trewly
 And bounte withoute mercy
 In hope of that my tale I tolde [leaf 138]
 With sorwe as that I neuyr shulde 1200
 For nedys & mawgre myn Hed
 I moste haue tolde hir or be ded
 I not weh how that I biganne
 Fulh euylh reherse hit I kan 1204
 And eke as help me god with-ah
 I trow hit was yn the dysmaht
 That was the .x. woundys of Egypte
 For many a worde I ouyrskyppe 1208
 In my tale for pure fere
 Lest my wordys mys-sette were
 With sorwefulh herte & woundys de
 Softe & quakyng for pure drede 1212

And shame & styntyng y n my tale
 For ferde & myn hewe aH pale
 FuH ofte I wex both pale & red
 Bowynge to hir y henge the hed [leaf 138, back] 1216
 I durste not onys loke hyr on
 For wytte maner & aH was goñ
 I seyde mercy & no more
 Hyt nas no game it sate me sore 1220
 So at the laste soth to seyñ
 When that myñ herte was come a-geyn
 To telle shortely aH my spech
 with hool herte I gan hir besech 1224
 That she wolde be my lady swete
 And swere & gan hir hertely hete
 Euyr to be stydfast & trew
 And loue hir alwey fresshly new 1228
 And neuyr odyr lady haue
 And aH hir wurshipe for to saue
 As I beste koude I swore hir this
 For yourys ys aH that euyr ther ys 1232
 For euermore myñ herte swete
 And neuyr to fals you but I mete
 I nyl as wys god help me so [leaf 139]
 And when I had my tale I-do 1236
 God wote she Acountyd not A stre
 Of aH my tale so thought me
 To telh shortly ryght as hit ys
 Trewly hir Answer it was this 1240
 I kan not now weH countrefete
 Hir wordis but this was the grete
 Of hir Ansuere she seyde nay
 AH outerly allas that day 1244
 The sorwe I suffryd & the woo
 That trewly Cassandra that soo
 Bewayled the destructyōñ
 Of Troy & of Ilyōñ 1248

Had neuyr such sorwe as I tho-
 I durst no more say ther-to
 For pure fere but stale a-way
 And thus I lyued fuff many a day 1252
 That trewly I had no nede
 Ferthir then my beddys hede
 Neuyr a day to sech sorwe [leaf 139, back]
 I fonde it redy euery morwe 1256
 For-whi I louyd hir yn no gere
 So hit bifeH an othir yere
 I thought onys I wolde fonde
 To do hir knowe & vndirstonde 1260
 My woo- & she weH vndirstode
 That I ne wilned no thinge but goode
 And wurshipe & to kepe hir name
 Ouyr aH thinges & drede hir shame 1264
 And was so besy hir to serue
 And pite were I shulde sterue
 Sith that I wylned non harme I-wys
 So when my lady knewe aH this 1268
 My lady yaf me aH holely
 The noble yefte of hir mercy
 Sauynge hir wurshipe by aH weyes
 Dredeles I mene non othir weyes 1272
 And therwith she yaf me a ryng
 I trow it was the first thyng
 But yf myn hert was I-waxe [leaf 140]
 Glad that ys no nede to axe 1276
 As help me god I was as blyue
 Reysed as fro deth to lyue
 Of aH hapys the Aldirbest
 The gladest & the moste at reste 1280
 For trewly that swete wight
 Whan I had wronge & she the right
 She wolde alwey so goodly
 Foryeue me so debonayrely 1284

In aH my youth yn aH chaunce
 She toke me yn hir gouernaunce
 Therwith she was alwey so trewe
 Owre ioye was euyr I-liche newe 1288
 Owre hertis weren so euyr A payre
 That neuyr nas that oñ contrayre
 To that othir for no woo'
 For such I-lich thei suffrid tho 1292
 Oo blisse & eke oo sorwe both
 I-lich thei were both glad & wroth
 AH was vs oon withoute were [leaf 110, back]
 And thus we leuyd fuH many a yer' 1296
 So weH I kan not teH how
 Syr quoth I wher' is she now
 Now quoth he & stynte A-noñ
 Therwith he wex as ded' as stoñ 1300
 And seid' Allas that I was bore
 That was the losse that her'-bifore
 I tolde the that I had' lorne
 Bethenke how I seide her' before 1304
 Thow wost ful liteH what thou menynt
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst
 God wote Allas right þat was she'
 Allas sir how what may that be 1308
 She ys ded'. Nay' yes be my trouth
 Is that your' losse bigod' it ys routh
 And with that worde right a-noñ
 They gan to strake forth aH was doñ 1312
 For that tyme the harte huntynge
 With that me thought that this kynge [leaf 111]
 Gan homeward' for to ryde
 Vn-to a place was ther bisyde 1316
 Which was from vs but a lyte
 A longe Castelh with wallys white
 Be seynt Iohn on a riche hyH
 As me mette but thus it fyH 1320

Explicit The Boke Of the Duchesse./ IL [?

[? IL (*after* Duchesse.)]

7.

The Complaint to Pity

FROM

1. HARLEIAN MS. 7578.

2. THE MARQUIS OF BATH'S LONGLEAT MS. 258.

The original Contents of the latter MS. are given on the back of the last leaf, 147, thus :—

- (1) *Litera directa Cupidinis amatoribus* [Hoccleve's; *printed*].
- (2) *Vnum Carmen*.
- (3) *Templum Vitreum* (leaf 1-32) [Lydgate's Temple of Glas; *printed*].
- (4) *De folio & flore*¹. ['The Flower and Leaf,' formerly attributed to Chaucer; *often printed*.]
- (5) *Exclamatio martis* (*imperf.*, lf 49-54) [CHAUCER'S: *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 143-152.]
- (6) *Exclamatio de morte pietatis* (leaf 55-57) [CHAUCER'S: *printed here*, p. 253].
- (7) *Congregacio dominarum* (leaf 58-75). [The Assemble of Ladyes. "For Septembre at the falling of the leaf;" *printed in Stowe's and the black-letter Chauceers*.]
- (8) *Exclamatio Anelide contra Arcite* (lf 76-84) [CHAUCER'S: *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 39-56].
- (9) *Parliamentum Auium* (lf 85-101) [CHAUCER'S: *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 2*].
- (10) *De oculo & corde* (leaf 102-119): [*printed by Wynkyn de Worde and the Roxburghe Club*].
- (11) *La bele dame sans mercy* (leaf 120-136) [*often printed*].
- (12) *De Rustico & Aui* (leaf 137-147) [Lydgate's 'Chorle & Byrde'; *often printed*].

¹ First printed by Speght in 1598. The spelling and other peculiarities of this print should be compared with those of the remaining poems in Lord Bath's MS., including Chaucer's here.

THE COMPLAINT TO PITY.

[Harl. 7578 (*vellum*), leaf 13, *back*.](1) [*The Proem.*]

[P] itee that I Hauē sought so yoores	1
With herte sore ful of heuy peine	
That in this worlde was no wight woer	
With oute the deth and if I shal not fayne	4
My purpose was to pitee for to compleyne	
Vppon the cruel tyranye	
Of loue / that for my tought doith me dye	7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And whan that I by lenth of certaine yeres	8
Hadde euere in oon / a tyme sought to speke	
To pite I ranne / al be-spreynt with teeres	
To p[r]eyen hir on cruelte me wreke	11
But er I might with any worde oute breeke	
Or tellen any of my paynes smerte	
I fonde her dede and buried in an herte	14

(3)

A downe I felle / whanne that I saugh þe herse	15
Deede as stone while that the swough laste	
But vp I Roos with coloures wel diuerse	
And piteouslye on her myne eyen casto	18
And nere the corse / I gan to presen faste	
And for the soule I shope me for to praye	
I was but lorne there was noon othere waye.	21

THE COMPLAINT TO PITY.

[*The Marquis of Bath's Longleat MS. 258, paper and vellum, ab. 1460, leaf 55.*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

p ite that I haue sought so yore agoo	[leaf 55, paper] 1
With hert sore and ful of besy payne	
That in this worlde was neuer wight so woo	
Withoute detli and if I shal not fayne	4
My pourpos was to pite to complayne	
Vpon the Cruelte and Tyrannye	
Of loue that for my trouthe doith me dye	7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And that by lengh of certayn yeres	8
Hade euer in oon sought a tyme to speke	
To pite Ranne al dispreynt with teres	
To praien hir' of cruelte me a-wreke	11
But or I might w th any worde oute breke	
Or telle hir' any of my paynes smart	
I founde hir' dede and buried in an hart	14

(3)

Downe I felle whan I sawe the herse	15
Dede as a stoon while the sowne me last	
But vp I Rose with colour' ful diuerse	
And pituously on hir' myn yen I cast	18
And nerrer the Corps I gan prese fast	
And for the soule I shope me to pray	
I was but lorne there was no more to say	21

(4)

Thus ame I slayne sith that pitee is dede 22
 Alas that day / that euere shulde falle
 What maner man / dar nowe heue vp his hede
 To whom shal any sorowful harte calle 25
 Nowe crueltee hath caste to sleen vs alle
 In ydel hope folkes nedles of payne
 Sith sheo is and to whome we shulle vs compleyne. 28

(5)

But yet eneresith me this wondre newe 29
 That none wight woote that sheo is dede but I
 So many a man that in her tyme here knewe
 And yet sheo deide not sodeynlye 32
 For I haue sought her ful besyly
 Sith first I hadde witte or any mynde
 But sheo was dede / or that I coude her fynde 35

(6)

A-bouten the herse theer stoden loustelye 36
 With-oute any woo as thought mee
 Bounte pleased weH amed and rechelye
 And fressh beute luste and Iolite 39
 Assured maner tought and honeste
 Wisdam astate dreede and gouernaunce
 Confetered both by honde and assuraunce 42

(7)

A Complaynt hadde I write in my honde [leaf 14] 43
 For to haue pitee / to putte as a bille
 But whanne I alle thise companye fonde
 That rather wolde enery cause spille 46
 Thanne do me helpe I holde my complaynt stille
 For to pat folk with-oute any fayle
 With-oute pitee may no bille a-vaile 49

(4)

Thus am I slayne sith that pite is dede [leaf 55, back] 22
Alas that day that euer it shukle falle
What manere man darre now holde vp his hede
To whom shal now any sorowful hert calle 25
Now Cruelte hath cast to slee vs alle
In ydeH hope folke redelesse of payne
Sithe she is dede to whom shul we complayne 28

(5)

But yet encressith me this wondre newe 29
That noo wight wote that she is dede but I
So many men as in hir' tyme hir' knewe
And yet she died so soudenly 32
For I haue sought hir' euer ful besily
Sithe I had first witte or mynde
But she was dede or I cowde hir' fynde 35

(6)

Abought hir' herse there stoden lustly 36
Withoute any moo as thought me
Bounte perfit wille armed and Richely
And fresshe beaute lust and Iolyte 39
Assured manere youg and honeste
Wisdañ estate drede and gouernaunce
Confetered bothe by bonde and aliaunce 42

(7)

A Complaint Hade I writen in myn hande [leaf 56, vellum] 43
To haue put to pite as a bille
But I al this companye there founde
That rather wold al my cause spille 46
Than doo me halpe / I hilde my playnt stille
For that folke withoute any fayle
Withoute pite there may noo bille auaille 49

(8)

Thanne leuo I alle thise vertues saue pite	50
Kepinge the corse as ye haue herde me sayne	
Confetered by bonde of crueltee	
And both assented whanne I shalle be slayne	53
And I haue putte vp my compleint a-gaine	
For to my foos my bille I dar not shewe	
The effecte of matere seith thus in wordes fewe	56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (Tern I. 1)

¶ Hombleste of herte hiest of reuerence	57
Benyngne floure corone of vertues alle	
Scheweth vnto youre souueraine excellence	
Youre seruaunt if I durst my silfe so calle	60
His mortal harme whiche he is in falle	
And not al oonly for his euel fare	
But for youre renoune as that I shal declare	63

(10) (I. 2)

It standeth thus youre contrarie cruelte	64
Alied ys to yonde youre regalie	
Vnthr' coloure of wommanly beawte	
For men shul nat knowe her tyrannye	67
With bounte gentilnesse and curtesie	
And hath depriueth you of youre place	
That hight bewte apportenaunt of grace	70

(11) (I. 3)

For kendelich be youre heritage right	71
Ye been annexed euer to bounte	
And verely ye outhen do youre might	
To helpen trouthe in his aduersite	74
Ye beeth also the corowne of beente	
And certes and if ye wante in his waye	
The worlde is lorne / ther is no more to saye	77

(8)

Than leue al vertues sauf oonly pite	50
Keping the Corps as ye haue harde me saiene	
Confedered by bounde and by Cruelte	
And be assented whan I shal be slayne	53
And I haue put vp my complaint agayne	
For to my foes my bille I darre not shewe	
Theffecte of whiche saith thus in wordis fewe	56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern I. 1*)

Humblest of hert highest of Reuerence	57
Benigne floure crowne of vertues alle	
Shewith vnto youre Roial excellence	
Your seruau ^t if I me durst so calle	60
His mortal harme in whiche he is falle	
And nought al oonly for his euyl fare	
But for youre Renow ⁿ as he shal declare	63

(10) (I. 2)

It standith thus that youre contrarye cruelte	[leaf 56, back] 64
Alie ^d is ayeinst youre Regallyte	
Vndre colour ^o of womanly beaute	
For men shuld not knowe hir ^o Tirannye	67
With Bounte gentillesse and curtesye	
And hath depreued you of your ^o place	
That is high bounde appertenaunte to your grace	70

(11) (I. 3)

For kyndely by your ^o heritage Right ^o	71
Ye be anmexed euer vnto bounte	
And verrily ye aught ^o doo your ^o might ^o	
To helpe Trouthe in his aduersite	74
Ye be also the Crowne of beaute	
And certis if ye want in these twayne	
This worlde is lore there is nomore to saiene	77

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what availeth maner of gentilnesse	78
With youre beninge and faire creature	
Shal cruelte been now oure gouernesse	
Alas what herte may that endure	81
Wherfore but ye the rather take cure	
To breeke these <i>persones</i> alliaunce	
Ye sleeth hem that beeth of youre obeisaunce	84

(13) (II. 2)

And further overe if ye sulfre this	[leaf 14, back] 85
Youre renoune is for-do with a throwe	
Ther shal no man wete what paine is	
Allas that enere youre renoune shulde be so lowe	88
Ye beith also fro youre heritage throwe	
By cruelte that occupieth youre place	
And we despaired that seken to youre grace	91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy oon me therfor Vertounes Queene	92
That you haue sought so treuly and so yooore	
Lette some streme of youre light on me be seene	
That loueth and dreedeth you euer lenger more	95
For soith for to saye I bere the sore	
And though I be not konnyng for to pleyne	
For godis loue haue mercy oon my peyne.	98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My paine is this that what so I desire	99
That haue I nought / ne non thinge like <i>þerto</i>	
And euer set desire my herte on fyre	
Eke on that other side / wher so I goo	102
What manere thinge / that may encrease woo	
That haue I redy vnsouth euery where	
Me lakketh but my deth / and thanne my beere	105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what availleth manere of gentilnesse	78
Withoute you benigne Creature	
Shal Cruelte be your' gouernesse	
Alas what hert may it long endure	81
Wherfore but ye rather take cure	
To breke that perilous aliaunce	
Ye slee them that ben vndre your obeissaunce	84

(13) (II. 2)

And further ouer if ye suffre this	[leaf 57, vellum] 85
Youre Renowñ is for-doo in a throwe	
There shal no man wite what pite is	
Alas that euer your' Renowñ is falle so lowe	88
Ye be also fro your' heritage I-throwe	
By Cruelte that occupieth your place	
And We dispaired that seken your grace	91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy on me thou heremus ¹ quene	[¹ or herenius] 92
That thou haue sought' so tenderly and so yore	
Lete summe streame of light' on me be sene	
That loue and drede you euer lenger the more	95
For sothely for to saien I bere so sore	
That though I be not comyng for to playne	
For goddis loue haue mercy on my payne	98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My payne is this that what I desire	99
That haue I not ne noo thing like thereto	
And euer setteth desire myn hert on fire	
Eke on that other side where so I goo	102
What manere thing that may encesse my woo	
That haue I redy vnsought euery where	
Me laketh but deth / and than my bere	105

(16) (III. 2)

What nedeth hit shewe <i>parcelles</i> of my peyne	106
Sith euery woo that herte may be-thenke	
I suffre and yet y dar not to you compleine	
For wele I wote though I wake or winke	109
You reccheth not / whethre I flete or synke	
Yette neuer the lees / my trough I shal susteyne	
Vnto my deth and that shal well be seyne	112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seye I wol be youre euere	113
Though ye me slee by cruelte youre foo	
Algates my sprete shal neuere disseuere	
Fro youre seruice for any paine or woo	116
Nowe pite that I haue sought so yore agoo	
Thus for youre deith I may wel wepe and pleyne	
With herte sore / and ful of besy peyne	119

(16) (III. 2)

What nedith to shewe <i>parcelles</i> of my payne	[leaf 57, back]
Sith euery woo that hert may bethynke	
I suffre and yet I darre not to you playne	
For wel I wote though I wake or wynke	109
Ye Rekke not whether I flete or synke	
And nethelesse yet my trouthe I shal susteyne	
Vnto my dethe and that shal wel be sayn	112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to saien I wol be euere	113
Though ye me slee by cruelte your foo	
Algate my spirit shal neuer disseuere	
Fro youre seruice for any payne or woo	116
Sithe ye be yet dede alas that it is soo	
Thus for youre dethe I may wel wepe & playne	
With hert sore and ful of besy payne	119

Here endith the exclamation
of the dethe of pite

[*Follows*: "the boke of Assemble De Dames," leaves
58—75.

beg.: "In Septembre at the falling of the leef."

ends: "Rede weþ my dreame for now my tale is doon.

Here endith the boke of
Assemble De Dames."]

8.

The Parliament of Fowles

FROM

PEPYS MS. 2006.

(For a dozen other MSS. of this Poem see the *Parallel-Text* and *Supplementary Parallel-Text* editions; and for two other Bits of it, pages 1-21 above.)

The parlament of fowles.

[*Pepys MS. 2006 (paper), p. 127, in hand B,
 ab. 1440-50 A.D.*]

[667 lines out of 694. *g* is for *g* with an upcurl.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

[T] He lif so short the craft so long^t to lurne [page 127]

The assay so harde so sharpe the conqueryng^t
 The dredeful Loye alle wey that slitte so yerne
 Alle this mene I by love that my feelyng^t 4
 Astoyneth wyth his wonderful workyng^t
 So sore I-wis that whan I on hym thynk
 Ne wote I well whe^{per} I flete or synke 7

(2)

¶ For alle be that I know not love in dede
 Ne wote how he quyteth folk her hyre
 Yet happeth me ful oft on bokes for to rede
 Of his myracles and of his cruel Ire 11
 The rede I well he wul be lord and syre
 I dar not sey his stroken ben so sore
 But god save swyche a lorde I say no more 14

(3)

¶ Of vsage what for lust what for loore
 On bokes red I oft as I yow tolde
 But why I speke alle this not yore
 Agoone it happed me to be-holde 18
 Vpon a boke wrytten wyth letters old
 And ^{per} vpon a certaigne thyng^t to lerne
 The lang^t day ful fast and yerne 21

(4)

¶ For oute of olde feldes as men seith
 Cometh alle this new corne fro yer to yere
 And oute of olde bokes in gode feith
 Cometh alle these newe science ^{pat} men leere 25
 To rede forth it gan me delite
 But now to *purpos* of this matere
 That alle the long^t day me thought but lite 28

(5)

¶ This boke of whyche I make menc*ion*
 Entitled was alle ther as shal I telle
 Tuluius of the drem of Cipion
 Chapitrees sevene it had of heven and helle 32
 And erth and sowles þat þ*er* in dwelle
 Of wheche as shortly as I can trete
 Of his sentence I wil yow sey þ^e grete 35

(6)

¶ First telleth it whan Cipion was come
 In aufrike how he meteth massanyse
 That hym for Ioy in armes hath I-nome
 Than telleth he hir speche and alle the blisse [page 128] 39
 That was betwen hem til the day gan mysse
 And how his Aun*ctur* Affrican so deere
 Gan in his slepe that nyght to hym apere 42

(7)

¶ Than telleth that from a sterry place
 How Affrican hath hym cartage shewde
 And warned hym be-for of alle his grace
 And seide hym what man lered of lewed 46
 That loveth comyn profite wel I-thewed
 He shal in to a blesful place wende
 Ther Ioye is wyth outen eny ende 49

(8)

¶ Than axed he yf folk that her ben dede
 Han lif and dwellyng*er* in eny oþ*er* place
 And Affrican seide ye wyth owten eny drede
 And how owre present now lives space 53
 Ment but a man*er* deth what wey we trace
 And rightful folk shal gon aft*ur* they dey
 To heven and shewed hym the Galaxie 56

(9)

¶ Thenn swede he hym the litil erth that here is
 At regarde of the hevenes quantite
 And *afturwarde* shewed he hym the nyne speres
 And *aftur* that þ^e molodye herde he 60
 That cometh of thilk speres thryes thre
 That welles of musik ben and melodye
 In this world here and cause of Armonye 63

(10)

¶ Thann seide he to hym syn erth was lite
 And ful of *tourment* and of hard grace
 That he ne shuld hym in this world delite
 Thenn told he hym in certeyn yeres space 67
 That *euery* sterre shuld com in to his place
 Ther it was first and alle shuld out of mynd
 That in this world is doon of all mankynde 70

(11)

¶ Thenn preyed hym Scipion to tell hym alle
 The way to come in to hevenes blisse
 And he seide first know thy self Immortale
 And loke ay besyly that thou werche and wyse 74
 To comyn *proffite* and thou shalt not mysse
 To com swyftely vn to þat place dere
 That ful of blis is an l of sowles cleere 77

(12)

¶ But brekers of þ^e law soth to seyn
 And licorous folk *aftur* þat they ben dede
 Shul whirle abowte the wordel all wey in peyn
 Till many a world be passed out of drede [page 129] 81
 And thenn foryeven all her wykked dede
 Thenn shul they com in to þat blissed place
 To the wheche to com god send þ^e grace 84

(13)

¶ The day gan failen and þ^e derk nyght
 That reueth bestes from here besynesse
 Beraft me my boke for lake of light
 And to my bed gan I me for to dresse 88
 Fulfilled wyth thought and besy hevynesse
 For both I hadd that thyng that [I] ne wolde
 And eke I ne had that thyng that I wolde 91

(14)

¶ But fynally my spyrite at the last
 For wery of my labour alle þat day
 Toke rest that made me to slepe fast
 And in my slepe I mett as I lay 95
 How Affrican in that silf aray
 That Cipion hym saugh be-for þat tyde
 Was come and stode at my beddes syde 98

(15)

¶ The wery hunter slepyng in his bede
 To wode ayen his mynde goth a-noñ
 The Iuge dremeth how his plees ben spede
 The Carter dremeth how his cart is gon 102
 The ryche of gold the knyght fyghteth wyth his foon
 The sike mette he hath dronk of the tonne
 The loue meteth that he hath his lady wonne 105

(16)

¶ Kan I not seyn yf that the cause were
 For I had rende of Affrican be forne
 That made me to mette þat he stode þer
 But thus seide he thow hast þ^e so well born 109
 In lokyng of myn old boke to-torne
 Of wheche Macrobye rought not a lite
 That somdel of thy labour will I the quyte 112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

¶ Cithera thow blesful lady swete
 That wyth thy firebronde dauntest whom thow list
 That madest me this sweuen for to mete
 Be thow myn help in this for þou maist best 116
 As wysely as I saugh þ^e north northwest
 When I gan my sweuen for to write
 So yef me myght to rym and to endite 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

¶ This forseid Affrican one hynt vp a-nou
 And furth wyth hym to a gate me brought
 Ryght of a park walled wyth grene ston [page 130]
 And ouer the gate wyth letters large I-wrought 123
 The wer vers I-wryten as me thought
 On eyþer syde of full grete difference
 Of wheche I shal sey the pleyn sentence 126

(19)

¶ Thught me men goon in to þat blesful place
 Of hertes hele and dedely woundes cure
 Thurgh me men gon to the well of grace
 There grene and lusty may shal euer indure 130
 This is þ^e wey to all gode auenture
 Be glad þou redar and thy sorow of cast
 A-lone am I passe in and sped þ^e fast 133

(20)

¶ Thurgh me men gon þen spake þ^e oþer syde
 Vn to the mortal strokes of þ^e spere
 Of wheche desdeyn and daunger is þ^e gyde
 Ther neuer tree shal frute ne leues bere 137
 This strem yow ledeth to the sorowful were
 Ther as the fishe in person is alle drye
 The eschuyng^t is oonly the reme[dye]¹ [? dye in a later hand]

(21)

¶ Thyse vers of gold and blak I-writen were
 The wheche I gan astoned to be-holde
 For wyth oon encreased al my fere
 And wyth þat oþer be gan myn hert bolde 144
 [No gap in the MS.]
 No wytt had I for error for to chese
 To entre or fleen or me to save or lese 147

(22)

¶ For right as betwyx adamandes two
 Of euen myg^t a pece of Iren sette
 Ne hath no myght to moven to ne fro
 For what þat on doth hale þ^e oþer lette 151
 Ferd I þat nust wheþer me wer bette
 To entre or leve / til Affrican my gyde
 Me hent and shof in at þ^e gates wyde 154

(23)

¶ And seid it stant writen in thy face
 Thyn error though thou tel it not to me
 But drede þ^e not to com in to this place
 For this wrytyng^t is no thyng^t ment by the 158
 Ne by non but he loves servant be
 For þou of love hast lost þ^e tast I gysse
 As a sik man hath of swete and biternesse 161

(24)

¶ But natheles al though þat þou be dull
 It that thou canst not do yet mayst thou see [page 151]
 For mony a man that may not stand a pulle
 Yet liketh it hym at wrastlyng^t for to be 165
 And demeth yet whether he do bett or he
 And yef thou haddest konnyng^t to endite
 I shal the shew matere of to wryte 168

(25)

¶ Wyth that myn hand in his he tok a-non
 Of wheche I counfort caught and went in fast
 But lord so I was gladd and wel be-goon
 For ouer alle where that I myn yen cast 172
 Were trees clad wyth leef that euer shal last
 Eche in his kynde of colour fresh and grene
 As emerawde that Ioie it was to seene 175

(26)

¶ The bildar ek and eke the hardy Asshe
 The pyler Elm the coofre to careyn
 The boxtre pypar / holme to whippes laighshe
 The seylyng^t firre the Cipres deth to pleyne 179
 The sheter ew the aspe for shaftes playn
 The Olyf of pees and eke the drounken vyne
 The Victor palme the lawrer to deyne 182

(27)

¶ A gardyn saugh I ful of blosmy bowes
 Vpon a reuer in a gren mede
 Ther as þat swetnesse euermore I-now is
 Of flowres whyte blew yelow and rede 186
 And cold welstremes and no thyng^t dede
 That swymmyn full of smal fishes lite
 Wyth fynnes rede and scales as siluer bright 189

(28)

¶ On euery bowgh birdes herd I syng^t
 Wyth voys of angel in her Armonye
 [No gap in the MS.]
 The litil conyes to her pley can hie 193
 And forther abowte I gan aspye
 The dredfull Roo þ bokk þ hert þ hynde
 Swyrels and oþer moo small bestes of Ientil kynde 196

(29)

¶ Instrumentes of strynges of acorde
 Herd I so pley and reveshyng^t swetnesse
 That god þat maker is of all and lorde
 Ne herd he neuer as I gysse 200
 Ther wyth a wynde vnneth it myght be lesse
 Made in the leues grene a noys soft
 ¶ Acordyng^t to þ^e birdes soong^t a loft [page 132] 203

(30)

¶ The Eyr of that place so a-tempre was
 That neuer þer was greuance of hoot ne colde
 Ther was eke euery holsom spyce and gras
 No man may þer was seke ne olde 207
 yet ther was more Ioie a thowsand folde
 Then eny man can tell ne neuer it þer wold nyght
 But ay be eler day to eny mannes sight 210

(31)

¶ Vndur a tree besyde a well I say
 Our cupide his arows forge and fyle
 And at his fote his bow alle redy lay
 And wylle his doghter tempred all this whyle 214
 The hedes in þ^e well and wyth hir wyle
 She cowched hem aftur as they shuld serve
 Some for to sle and som to wound and karve 217

(32)

¶ Tho was I war of plesaunce a-non right
 And of the aray lust and curtesye
 And of the craft that can and of þ^e myght
 To doon by force a wyght to do folie 221
 Differed was she I will not lye
 And by hym silf vndur a nok I gysse
 Saugh I delite that stode wyth lentialnesse 224

(33)

¶ I saugh beaute wyth owten eny atyre
And yough full of game and Iolite
Fulhardenesse flatterie and desyre
Messangers and mede and oþer iij 228
Her names here shul not be told for me
And vpon pylers grete of Iaspre long.
I saugh a temple of bras I-fownded strong. 231

(34)

¶ Aboute þ^e temple daunsed all wey
Wemen I-now of wheche ther som were
Fayre of hem self and som of hem wer gay
In kirtels all discheuele went they there 235
That was hir office all wey þæt be yere
And þ^e temple of dowues whyte and faire
Saugh I sittynge mony a thowsand paire 238

(35)

¶ By-for the temple doore ful sobrelly
Dam pees satt wyth a curtil in her honde
And by hir syde wonder discretely
Dannⁿ pacience sittynge ther I founde 242
Wyth face pale vpon an hill of sonde [page 133]
And alder next wyth in and ek wyth out
Byhest / and Art and of her folk a rowte 245

(36)

¶ Wyth in the temple of sikes hote as fire
I herd a sowgh that gan abowte renn
Whyche sikes wer engendre wyth desyre
That made euery auter for to brenn 249
Of new flames and well espyed I thenn
That all the cause of sorow that they drey
Come of the bitter goddesse Ielousye 252

(37)

¶ The god priapus saugh I as I went
 Wyth in the temple in a souereyn place stonde
 In suche aray as when the asshe hym shent
 Wyth crye by nyght and his ceptre in his honde 256
 Full besyly men gan assay and founde
 Vpon his hede to sette of syndre hyew
 Garlandes full of fresshe flowres new 259

(38)

¶ And in a pryvy corner of disport
 Found I Venus and hir porter rychesse
 That was full hawten of her port
 Derk was the place but afturward lightnesse 263
 I saugh a lite vnneth it myght be lesse
 And in a bed of gold she lay to rest
 Till at the hote sonn be-gan go west 266

(39)

¶ Her gilde heeres wyth a golden threde
 I-bownde wer entressed as she lay
 And naked fro the brest vn-to the hede
 Myght men hir see and sothely for to say 270
 The remanaunt couerd was wel to my pay
 Ryght wyth a sotill coueryche of valence
 Ther was no thikker cloth of no defence 273

(40)

¶ The place yaf a thowsand sauours swete
 And bachus god of wyn satt hir be syde
 And Ceres next that doth honger hote
 And as I seyde a myddes lay Cipride 277
 To whom on knees þer two yong folkes cryede
 To ben her help but thus I let hir lye
 And forþer in the temple I gan espye 280

(41)

¶ That in dispite of Diane the chast
 Full mony a vow I-broke hong^r on the walle [page 134]
 Of maydone swyche as can her tym wast
 In hir seruice and peynted ouer alle 284
 Of mony a storie wheche I towelhe shalle
 A fewe as of Calixte and athalante
 And mony a mayde of wheche the name I wante 287

(42)

¶ Simiranus Candace and hereules
 Byblis Dido thesbe and pyramus
 Trestrem I-sawde paris and Achilles
 Elene Cleopre and Troiles 291
 Silla and eke the modur of Romulus
 Alle these weren peynted^t on the o^per syde
 And alle her love and in what plite they dyed 294

(43)

¶ Whan I was comen ayen in to the place
 That I of spak I was so swote of grene
 Forth walked I tho my self to solace
 Tho was I war wher ther sat a quene 298
 That as of light the somer sonne shene
 Passeth the sterr so ouer mesure
 She fairer was thenn eny creature 301

(44)

¶ And in a land vpon a hille of flowres
 Was sette this noble goddes nature
 Of braunches wer hir halles and hir bowres
 I-wrought aftur hir craft and hir mesure 305
 Ne *per* nas fowle that cometh of engendrure
 That ther ne were prest in hir presence
 To tak hir dome and yeve hir audience 308

(45)

¶ For this was on seint Valentynes day
 When euery fowle cometh *þer* to chese hir make
 Of euery kynd that men thynk may
 And that so huge a noyse gan they make 312
 That erth and see and tree and euery lake
 So full was that ynneth was *þer* space
 For me to stonde so full was all *þe* place 315

(46)

¶ And ryght as Aleyn in *þe* pleynt of kynde
 Devyseth nature of suche aray and face
 In sweche aray men myght hir *þer* fynde
 This noble Emprice ful of grace 319
 Badd euery fowle to make her own place
 As they weren I-wont alle wey fro yer to yer
 Seint Volentynes day to stonden *þer* [page 135] 322

(47)

¶ That is to seye the fowles of Raveyn
 Wer hyst I-sett and then the fowles smale
 That eten as that nature wold enelyne
 As worme or thyng of whyche I tell no tale 326
 But water fowle satt lowest in *þe* dale
 But fowle that lyveth by sede sat on *þe* grene
 And that so fele that wondre it was to seyn 329

(48)

¶ Ther myght men the ryah Egle fynde
 That wyth his sharp lok *perseth* *þe* sonne
 And *oper* Egles of lower kynde
 Of whyche clerkes well devyse konne 333
 Ther was *þe* Tyraunt wyth his fethres donne
 And gray I mene *þe* goshawk *þat* doth pyne
 The birdes for his owtrageous Ravyne 336

(49)

¶ The Ientill fawkon that wyth his fete distreyneth
 The kynges honde the hardy *sperhawke* eke
 The quayles foe the Merleyn that peyneth
 Hym self full oft the lark for to seke 340
 Ther was the dowen wyth hir yeen meke
 The Ielous swan a-yenst his deth *pat* syngeth
 The Owle eke that of deth bode bryngeth 343

(50)

¶ The crane the giant wyth his trompes sown
 The theef the chough and eke *p^e* langlyng^t pye
 The scornynge^t lay and the Elys foo heroun
 The fals lapewynk full of trecherye 347
 The stare that alle counceill can be-wrey
 The tame Ruddok and *p^e* cowa^rd kyte
 The coke that orlege is of thropes lite 350

(51)

¶ The sparow Venus soune the nyghtyngalle
 That clepeth forth the fressh leues newe
 The swallow that morthrer is of *p^e* fowles smale
 That maken hony of flowres fresshe of hewe 354
 The wedded turtill wyth hir hert trewe
 The pecok wyth his angels fethres bright
 The fesaunt scorner of *p^e* cok by nyght 357

(52)

¶ The waker gose *p^e* kokkow euer vnykynde
 The popynjay ful of delicacye
 The drake streyer of his owen kynde
 The stork the wreker of avowtrye (page 136) 361
 The hote cormeraunt of glotonye
 The Ravens the crows wyth her voyce of care
 The throstel olde the frosty feldfare 364

(53)

¶ What shuld I seyn of fowles euery kynde
 That in this world have fethres and stature
 Men myght in þat place assembled fynde
 Be-for þat noble goddes of nature 368
 And eche of hem dede his besy cure
 Benyngly to chese or to take
 By his acorde his formel and his make 371

(54)

¶ But to the point nature hekk on hir honde
 A formel Egle of shap the Ientilest
 That euer she a-mong her werkes fonde
 The moost benyng and the godelyest 375
 In her was euery vertu at her rest
 So ferforth þat nature hir self had blysse
 To loke on hir and oft hir beek to kysse 378

(55)

¶ Nature the wirker of þ^e almyghty lorde
 That hote colde hevy light most and drye
 Hath knytt by even nowmbre of acorde
 In esy vois be-gan to spek and sey 382
 Fowles take hede of my sentence I yow pray
 And for *your* ese in forthryng of *your* nede
 As fast as I may I will me spede 385

(56)

¶ Ye knowen well how þat seint Valentyns day
 By my statut and thurgh my gouernaunce
 Ye com for to chese and flee a-vey
 Wyth *your* makes as I prik yow wyth plesaunce 389
 But natheles my rightfull ordynaunce
 May I not let for all this world to wyne
 That he þat most is wurthy shal be-gynne 392

(57)

¶ The tercel Egle as þat ye know well
 The fowle rial aboven yow in degree
 The wyse and þ^e wurthy secre true as stele
 The wheche I have I-formed as ye may see 396
 In euery wyse and part as it best liketh me
 It nedeth not his shap yow to devyse
 He shall first chese and spoken on his gyse 399

(58)

¶ And aftur hym by ordre shall ye chese
 Aftur your kynd^e eueryche as yow liketh
 And as your happ is shall ye wynn or lese
 But whiche of you þat loveth moost entriketh 403
 God send hym hir that sorest for hym syketh [page 187]
 And ther wyth alle the tercel gan she calle
 And seide my son the choise is to yow falle 406

(59)

¶ But natheles in this condicioun
 Moot be the choise of eueryche þat is here
 That she agree to his eleccioun
 Who so be he that shaH ben his feere 410
 This is owre vsage allwey fro yer to yere
 And who so that may at this tyme have his grace
 In a blesfuH tym he come in to this place 413

(60)

¶ Wyth hede enclyned and wyth humble cheere
 This rial tercel spak and taried nought
 On to my souerayn lady and not my feere
 I chese and chese wyth will hert and thought 417
 The forme[1] on yowre hand so well I-wrought
 Whose I am and cuer will hir serve
 Do what hir list to do my live or sterve 420

(61)

¶ Besechyng^t hir of *mercy* and of *grace*
 As she that is my lady *soueraigne*
 Or lette me dye present in this place
 For certes long^t may I not live in this *peyne* 424
 For in myn hert is coruen euery *veyne*
 Havyng^t reward oonly for my *trouth*
 My dere hert have on my wo som *routh* 427

(62)

¶ And yef I be founde to hir ontrue
 Disabeisant or wilful^t necligent
 Avauntour or in *proces* love a newe
 I pray to god this be my *Iugement* 431
 That wyth this fowles I be all to-rent
 That Ilke day *þat* euer she me fynde
 To hir vntrewe or in my gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

¶ And syn that noon loveth hir so well as I
 Alle be that she neuer of love me be-hette
 Thann ought she on me have *mercy*
 For oþer bonde can I noon on hir knette 438
 For neuer for no wo sha^t I ne sha^t lette
 To serven hir how ferr *þat* she wende
 Say what ye list my tale is at an ende 441

(64)

¶ Right as the fresshe redrose newe
 Ayenst the somer sonne colored is
 Right so for shame all wax gan hir hiewe
 Of this forme when she herd this 445
 She nether answerd we^t ne seid a mys
 So sore abassed was she til *þat* nature
 Seide doughter drede yow not I yow assure 448

(65)

¶ A noþer terceH Egle spak a-none [page 138]
 Of lower kynde and saide that shuld not be
 I love hir bett than ye do be seint Ihone
 Or att the leest I love hir as weH as ye 452
 And lengur have served hir in my degree
 And yeve she wolde have loved for long^r lovyng^r
 To me alone hadd be the guerdonyng^r 455

(66)

¶ I dar well say yef she me fynd fals
 Vnkynde Iangler or rebeH eny wyse
 Or Ielous do me hongen by þ^e hals
 And but I bere me in hir servyce 459
 As well as eny wyght can me devyse
 Fro point to point hir honour for to save
 Take she my lif and alle gode I have 462

(67)

¶ The thridde terceH egle answerd^t thoo
 Now syrys ye seyn the litil leyser here
 For enery fowle cryeth owt to be a goo
 Forth wyth his make or wyth his lady deere 466
 And eke nature hir self ne wiH not here
 For taryyng^r not half that wold^t sey
 And but I speke I moot for sorow dey 469

(68)

¶ Of long^r servyse auaunt I me no thyng^r
 But as possible is me to dey to day
 For wo as he that hath be langwysshlyng^r
 This twenty wynter and as well happen may 473
 A man may serven bett and moore to pay
 In half a yere al though it wer no moore
 Than some men done that han served full yore 476

(69)

¶ I sey not this by me for I ne kan
 Do no *servise* that may my lady plese
 But I dar weH sey that I am hir truest man
 As to my dome and faynest wold hir plese 480
 At short wordes till that detli me sese
 I wiH be hyres wheþer that I wake or wynke
 And euer true in aHe that hert may bethynke 483

(70)

¶ Of aHe my list syn þat I was lorn
 So Ientil plee of love or oþer thyng
 Ne herd neuer no man me be-forne
 But who þat hadd leyser and konnyng 487
 For to reheree hir cher and hir spekyng
 And from the morow gan this speche last
 Till downward went the sonne wonder fast 490

(71)

¶ The noyse of the fowles for to be deliuered
 So lowde rong have do and latt vs wende
 That weH wend I the wod hadd aHe to-shevered [page 139]
 Come of they crey alas ye wulH vs shende 494
 Whann shaft *your* cursed pledyng have an ende
 How shuld a luge ether partie leve
 For ye or nay wyth outen eny preve 497

(72)

¶ The goos the dook the cukkow aHe so
 So cryed keke keke cukkow quek quod hye
 That thurgh myn heres the noys went tho
 The goos seid alle this is not wurth a flye 501
 But I can shape her-of a remedye
 And wull say my verdit fair and swyth
 For water fowles who wul be wroth or blyth 504

(73)

¶ And I for the wormes fowle-seid the foule eukkow
 For I wull of myn own autorite
 For the comyn spede take on me þ^e charge now
 For to delyuer vs is grete charite 508
 Ye may abyde a whylle yet *parde*
 Quoth the turtill yef it be *your* wiH
 A wyght may speke hym wer as god be stille 511

(74)

¶ I am a seide fowle oon the wurthyest
 That wote I well and litil of konnyng
 But *beter* is a wyghtes tonge do rest
 Thenn entremet hym of suche doying 515
 Of wheche he can nether rede ne syng
 And who so it doth fuH fowH hym self acloyeth
 For office vncomytted full oft anoyeth 518

(75)

¶ Nature whyche that all wey hadd an here
 To the mormore of lewdenes be hynde
 Wyth fawkon^o vois seid hold *your* tonge there
 And I shal sone I hope it counceill fynde 522
 Yow for to deleuer and fro this noyse vnkynde
 I Iuge of euery flok men shal oon caH
 To seyn the verdit for yow fowles alle 525

(76)

¶ Assented was to this conclusioun
 The birdes alle and þ^e fowles of Ravyne
 Han chosen first by pleyn eleccioun
 The *tercelet* of the fawkone to diffyne 529
 Alle her sentence and as hym list to *termyne*
 And to nature hym gommen to present
 And she accepte hym wyth glade entent 532

(77)

¶ The terecelet seid that in this manere
 FuH hard were it to prove by resoun
 Who loveth best this IentiH formeH here
 For every hathi suche replicacioun [page 140] 536
 That by skyles may noon be brought a downe
 I can not see that argumentz avaiHe
 Thann semyth it *per* most be bataiHe 539

(78)

¶ Alle redy quoth these egles tercels tho
 Nay syres quoth he yef I durst it say
 Ye do me wrong^t my tale is not I-do
 For syres taketh it not a gref I pray 543
 I may not gon as ye wuH in this way
 Oures is the voice that han the charge in honde
 And to the Iuges dome ye mooten stonde 546

(79)

¶ And *per*-for pees I say as to my wytte
 Me wold^t thynk how *pat* the worthyest
 Of knyghthod and lengest had vsed it
 Moost oft astate of blode the Ientilest 550
 Were sittynge^t for hir yf *pat* hir lest
 And of the three she wote hir self I trowe
 Wheche that he be for it is light to knowe 553

(80)

¶ The water fowles han her hedes leyde
 To-gedre and of short avysement
 Whann everyche hadd his large golee seide
 They seyde sothly all by oon assent 557
 How that the goose wyth hir faukon Ient
 That desyreth to *pronunce* oure nede
 Shall telle oure tale and prey to god hir spede 560

(81)

¶ And for the water fowles tho began
 The goose to speke and in hir kakelyng
 She seid pees now take hede euery man
 And herkeneth weHe a reson I shaH forth bryng^t 564
 My wytt is sharpe I love no taryyng.
 I sey I rede hym though he wer my broþer
 But she wuH hym let hym love anoþer 567

(82)

¶ Here is a parfit reson of a goose
 Quoth the sparhawk neuer mote she the
 Lo suche is to have a tonge loose
 Now parde foole yet were it bett for the 571
 To had hold thy pees than shewede thy nysete
 It lith not in his wytt ne in his wille
 But soth is seide a fole can not be stille 574

(83)

¶ The laughtre aroose of Ientill fowles alle
 And right a-non the seede fowles chesen hadd
 The turtiH true and gan hym to hir calle
 And preyde hir to sey þe soth sadde 578
 Of this matere and what she radde
 And she answerð that pleyuly hir entent
 She wolð shew and sothly what she ment [page 141] 581

(84)

¶ Nay god forbede a lover shuld chaunge
 The turtiH seyde and wox for shame alle rede
 Though his lady be euermore strange
 Yet lett hym serve hir tiH he be dede 585
 Forsoth I preyse not the gosse rede
 For though she dyad I wuH non oþer make
 I wuH be hyres till that detH do me take 588

(85)

¶ WeH boreded quoth the dook by myn hate
 That allwey men shuld love causelese
 Who can a reson fynde or witt in that
 Daunseth he merye that is menstrelles 592
 Who shuld recche of hym that is reccheles
 Yet quek quoth the goose it weH and fayre
 Ther be mo sterres in heven god wot þen a paire 595

(86)

¶ Now fye churll quoth the Ientill tercelet
 Owt of the donghiH come þat worde fuH right
 Tow canst not see whyche thyng is well be-sett
 Thow fairest by love as owles do by nyght 599
 The day hem blent fuH weH they se by nyght
 Thy kynde is of so lowe wretchedenes
 That what love is thow canst nether see ne gesse 602

(87)

¶ Tho gan the cukkow putt hym furth in prees
 For fowle that eteth worms and blyve
 So I quoth he may have my make in pees
 I recche not how long ye stryve 606
 Latt eueryche of hem be soleyn alle her lyf
 This is my redd sith they may not a-corde
 This short lesson nedeth ye not recorde 609

(88)

¶ Ye have the glotone filled I-nowgh his paunche
 Than as we weH seid the merleyn
 Thow mortherer of the heysugge on þ^e braunche
 That brought the furth thow rowthfuH glotoun 613
 Live thow soleyn wormes corrupcioun
 For no force is of lake thy nature
 Go lewde be thow the whyle þ^e world endure 616

(89)

¶ Now pees *quod* nature I comaunde here
 For I have her all *your* opynyoun
 And yet in effecte be we neuer þ^e nere
 But fynally thys is my conclusioun 620
 That she hir self shaH have hir eleccioun
 Of whom hir list who-so be wroth or blyth
 Hym that she cheseth he shaH hir have as swyth 623

(90)

¶ For sith it may not here discussed be [page 142]
 Who loveth hir best as seide the terelet
 Than wuH I don this fauour to hir þat she
 shal have ryght hym on whom hir hert is sett 627
 And he hir that his hert hath on hir knett
 This Iuge I nature for I may not lye
 To noon estat I have none oþer ye 630

(91)

¶ But as for counceH for to chese a make
 Yef I wer reson thenn wold I
 CounceH yow the riah TerecH take
 As seid the terelet ful skylfully 634
 As for the Ientilest and moost wurthy
 Wheche I haue wrought so well to my plesaunce
 That to yow it ought to be a sufficiance 637

(92)

¶ Wyth dredefull voice this formel answeret
 My rightfuH lady goddesse of nature
 Soth it is that I am euer vnder *your* yerde
 As is eueryche other creature 641
 And most be yowrs the whyle I may endure
 [No gap in the MS.]
 And myn entent yow wiH I say right sone 644

(93)

¶ I graunt it yow quod she a-noñ
 This formet egle spak in this degree
 Almyghty quene tiH this yere be doon
 I aske respite for to avyse me 648
 And aftur þat my choise to have aH free
 This is alle and some that I will speke and sey
 Ye gete no more of me all though ye do me dye 651

(94)

¶ I wiH not serve Venus ne Cipride
 For soth as yet be no maner wey
 Now syn it may not in oper wey betide 655
 Quoth nature here is no more to sey
 Thann wold I these fowles wer a-wey
 Eche wyth his make for taryyng^t lengur here
 And seid hem thus as ye shuH aftur here 658

(95)

¶ To yow speke ye terceletes quoth nature
 Beth of gode hert and serveth alle thre
 A yere is not so long^t to endure
 And eche of yow peyne hym in his degree 662
 For to do weH for god wote quyt is she
 For yow this yere what aftur shaH be-falle
 This entremetes is dressed fro yow alle 665

(96)

¶ And whann this werk is brought to an ende
 To euery fowle nature yaf his make 667

[*The rest is wanting.*]

Truth,

TWO SCOTTIFIED TEXTS,

FROM

MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 24 (BODLEIAN LIBRARY),

AND

MS. Kk. 1. 5 (CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY),

WITH

AN ENGLISH TEXT FROM

MS. 203, CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD.

TRUTH.

[*Arch. Seld. B. 24 (Booth, Libr.), paper, i A. D. 1488,¹ lf 119.*]

(1)

Flee from the pres and duell with suthfastnesse 1
 Suffice vnto thy gude / thoch It be small
 For hurde hath hate / and clymyng tikkilnesse
 Pres hath Innye / and wele is blent oure all 4
 Sauoure nomore than the behove schall
 Do wele thy self that otheris folk canst rede
 And treuth the schall deliuer / this is no drede 7

(2)

Payne the nocht all crukit to redresse 8
 In trust of hir *that* turnyth as a ball
 Grete rest stant In lytill besynesse
 Be warr also to spurne againe añ nall 11
 Stryve nocht as croke doith *with* the wall
 Daunt thy self þat dauntist otheris dede
 And treuth the schall deliuer this is no drede 14

(3)

Quhat the Is sent / ressaue In bowsumnesse 15
 The wrastlyng of this warlð askith a fall
 here nys no home / here nys bot wilderness
 Furth furth pilgrym / furth beste out of thy stall 18
 Luke vp on hie / and thank thy god of all
 Wayue thy lust and lat thy goste the lede
 And treuth the schall deliuer this is no drede 21

Explicit Chauceres counsaling

¹ At the end of a spurious poem, "Deuise prowes and eke humylitee," the copier adds, on leaf 120:

"Quod Chaucer quhen he was ryght anisit"

"Natiuitas principis nostri Jacobi quarti anno domini M^{mo} iiij^{to} lxxij^o xvij die mensis marcij videlicet In festo sancti patricij confessoris In monasterio sancte crucis prope Edinburgh."

[*James IV of Scotland ruled from July 11, 1488, till he fell at Flodden on September 9, 1513.*]

TRUTH.

[*Cambridge University Library MS., Kk. 1. 5, paper,
 ab. 1450-60, leaf 4, back.*]

(1)

Fle fra the pres and duell <i>with</i> suthfastnes	1
Suffice one-to thi gud pocht It be small	
flore hurde haith hait and clymyng tykilnes	
Pres haith enwy and weill is blynd our all	4
Sauore no more thane the behufe schall	
Dant thi self that dantis vtheris deid	
and treuch the sall deliuer that is no dreid	7

(2)

Payne the nocht al crukyt to Redres	8
In trust of hire that turnyth as a ball	
flore gret rest stant in lytill besynes	
also be war to spwrne agane an all	11
Stryf nocht as doith the crok <i>with</i> the wall	
Wayue thi lust and lat thi gost the leid	
and treuch the sal deliuer that is no dreid	14

(3)

That the Is sent Resaue in bouxunnes	[leaf 5] 15
The werslyng of this world askis a fall	
Here is no home here nys bot wyldyrnes	
ffurth pylgrum furth best out of thi stall	18
lyft wp thyne Ene and thank thi god of all	
Reull thi self that vthir folk can Reid	
And treuche the sall deliuyr that is no dreid	21

TRUTH.

[*Corpus Christi College MS. 203 (vellum, 5 oy 3½ in.,
? ab. 1440), page 22 : read by Mr. G. Parker.*]

Prouerbium Scogan.

(1)

¶ Fle fro the pres and dwell wyth sothfastnes	1
Suffyse vn-to thy good yef hit be smaH	
For hord hathe hate and clymyng tykelnes	
Pres hath envye and welle ys blent ouer aH	4
Sauour no more then the behowfe schaH	
Rede weH thy-selfe that othyr men canst rede	
And trewth the schaH delyuer hit ys no drede	7

(2)

¶ Ne study not yche croked to redres	8
In truste of hur that turneth as a baH	
Meche rest standeth in lytyH besynes	
Ne stomble not thy fotte ayene a naH	11
Stryve not as doth the croke ayne the waH	
Daunte weH thy-selfe that dauntest odres dede	
And treuth the schaH delyuer hit is no drede	14

(3)

¶ That the is sent receyue in buxumnesse	15
The wrastlyng of this world axeth a faH	
Here ys no home her is but wyldyrnesse	
Forth forth wrecchyde best out of thy staH	18
Lyfte vp thy hert and thanke thy god of AH	[page 23]
And wayue thy lust and let thy gost the lede	
And treuthe the schaH delyuer hit ys no drede	21

[*Follows : Prouerbium R. Stokys (a Tern)*]

l. 1, & 21. Se meche sey lytyH and lerne to suffre in
tyme]

10.

Enbry to Scogan

FROM

CAXTON'S TEXT, CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY.

(For three other MSS. of this Poem see the *Parallel-Texts*.)

[*Caxton's Text. Cambr. Univ. Libr., leaf 24, back.*]

[*Only 21 lines out of 49.*]

Thenuoie of chaucer to skogan [leaf 21]

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

To broken ben the statutes hye in heuen	[leaf 24, back]
That create were / eternally tendure	
Syn that I see / the bright goddis seuen	
Mowe wepe and wayle / and passion endure	4
As may in erthe a mortal crature	
Alas frowhens / may this thing procede	
Of whiche errour / I dye almost for drede	7

(2) (I. 2)

By worde eterne whylom was it shape	8
That fro the fyfthe cerkle / in no manere	
Ne myghte of teris down escape	
But now so wepeth venus in her spere	11
That with her teris / she wil drenche vs here	
Alas scogan / this is for thyn offence	
Thou causest this deluge of pestilence	14

(3) (I. 3)

Hast thou not said in blaspheme of þ ^e goddes	15
Thurgh pryde or thurgh thy grete rekelesnes	
Suche thing ^t / as in þ ^e lawe of lone forbode is	
That for thy lady / sawe not thy distres	18
Therefore thou yaf her up at mighelmes	
Alas scogan of olde folke ne yonge	
Was neuer erst scogan blamed for his tonge	21

[*The rest of the book is gone.*]

11.

P u r s e.

CAXTON'S TEXT,

FROM

THE UNIQUE COPY IN THE CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY.

(For six other MSS. of this Poem see the Parallel-Text.)

PURSE.

[*Cumb. Univ. Libr. Caxton, 1477-78 A.D., leaf 9.*][*Read by Mr. Bradshaw.*]

The compleint of chaucer vnto his empty purse

(1)

To you my purs / and to none other wight	1
Compleyne I for ye be my lady dere	
I am sory now / that ye be light	
For certes / ye now make me heuy chere	4
Me were as lief / be leyde vpon a bere	
For whiche / vnto your merey thus I crye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	7

(2)

Now vouchesauf / this day or yet be nyght	8
That I of yow / the blisful sowne may here	
Or see your colour like the sonne bright	
That of yelownes had neuer pere	11
Ye be my lyf / ye be my hertes stere	
Quene of confort / and of good companye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	14

(3)

Now purs that be to me my lynes light	15
And saueour / as down in this world here	
Out of this toun helpe me by your might	
Syn that ye wil not be my tresorere	18
For I am shaue / as nyghe as ony frere	
But I pray vnto your curtoisye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	21

Thenuoie of chaucer vnto the kynge	
O conquerour of brutes albyon	22
Whiche that by lyne / and fre eleccioñ	
Ben veray kynge / this to yow I sende	
And ye that may / alle harmes amende	
Haue mynde vpon my supplicacioñ	26

Explicit * * *

More Odd Texts

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

First Series, No. LXXVII.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

FOREWORDS.

AFTER I finisht the *Old Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems* in 1880, I copied five more at Cheltenham in 1882 from the Phillipps MS. 9053, and Mr. George Parker sent me four from the Bodleian. I put them aside in the hope that others would turn up, and forgot all about them till Prof. Skeat sent me his excellent edition of the *Minor Poems* on Dec. 20, 1888. His admission of the Harleian-78 copy of the continuation of the *Pity* as genuine, reminded me that I had another copy of it from the Phillipps MS., and this showd (as Prof. Skeat pointed out) a unique last verse. It became therefore advisable to print the laid-by copies; and here they are.

No doubt the *Pity*-continuation—here cald by Shirley's name for the whole poem 'The Balade of Pitee'—ought to be printed as three separate poems: 1. in 7-line stanzas, 2. in terza-rima, imperfect, 3. in 10-line stanzas; but as they are all on the same subject, and the MSS. run them into one another, there is no great harm in keeping them under one head, in separate sections.

When I first printed the Harleian copy in our *Old Texts* Appendix, pp. ii.-v., it seemd to fall off so towards the end that I didn't feel sure that it was Chaucer's, nor did Hy. Bradshaw. But as the two MSS. of it give it to Chaucer, and both are evidently from a Shirley copy, or transcripts of one, and its rymes keep Chaucer's laws, we may well hold this poem genuine, independent of our wish to make it so, on account of its witness to Chaucer's try at Dante's *terza-rima*.

The three Roundels from the last page of the Pepys MS. 2006, which our friend Prof. Skeat has kindly printed at the end of the Appendix here, I am willing to accept as Chaucer's, because of their merit and their Chaucer ring. The *Neue-Fanglenesse* which I printed on the fly-leaf to my *Old Texts* Appendix, I still maintain is not Chaucer's. Nor can I acknowledge as genuine either of the other supposititious poems—An amorous Complaint, p. 218; Balade of Complaint, p. 222—which Prof. Skeat has admitted into his edition of Chaucer's *Minor Poems*.¹

There is no external evidence for them; no MS. gives them to Chaucer; and the internal evidence of worth is against them, for, tho' they observe his rymes, they are neither characteristic of him nor good enough for him. We cannot admit as valid the canon that all lyric poems which do not transgress Chaucer's laws of ryme, final *e*, cæsure, &c., and use his phrases, are his. I hope Prof. Skeat 'll bunk these spurious things out of his second edition.

British Museum, 5 Nov., 1890.

P.S. As I forget whether I've heretofore printed the reasons which made me in 1882 give up *The Mother of God* as Chaucer's, and assign it to Hoccleve, I state them now.

The only MS. of the poem I saw myself, Arch. Seld. B 24 (Scotch), gave it to Chaucer.² So did the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, MS. 18, 2, 8.³ The poem was so much better than Hoccleve's long and dreary englishing of *De Regimine*

¹ He prints *Neue-Fanglenesse* by its old title in Stowe's edition, 'Against Women unconstaunt,' p. 135.

² *Parallel Texts*, p. 144, col. 2.

³ *Parallel Texts*, p. 139, col. 3; p. 144, col. 3. But, as Bradshaw always allowd, the evidence of Scotch MSS. attributions to Chaucer is not worth much. See the Hunterian Society's print of the Bannatyne MS. See also Skeat's *Minor Poems*, p. xliii, line 1, and p. xxxv, the lower half.

Principis that I didn't think *The Mother of God* could be his; still, it was not characteristic of Chaucer, had not his mark, and had one non-Chaucer ryme; *honoure*, *cure*, ll. 64, 66. But in the *Canterbury Tales*, we find *armour* with a double form (see *New Engl. Dict.*)—*cote-armures*, *trappures*, *Knight's Tale*, 72/2499, and *cote-armour*, *flour*, *Sir Thopas*, 196/2057;—also in the *Venus*, which I hold genuine, *aventure*, *honoure* (vb.), ll. 22-3. As the Oxford and Edinbro MSS. said it was Chaucer's, Hy. Bradshaw and I accepted it. I did not see the Phillipps MS. of the *Mother of God* when its copy was printed in our *Parallel Tests*. Dr. J. A. H. Murray kindly copied it for me. But when I got to Cheltenham in 1882, and took up the Phillipps MS., I saw it was one of Hocceleve's presentation copies, in the same hand—his own, I hold—as his Durham MS., and his Ashburnham MS., with the double curve of a B inside his W, &c. I had therefore to admit that the MS. evidence was in favour of Hocceleve being the author of *The Mother of God*. On reading the *Virgin* and other short religious poems in the Phillipps MS., and later in the Ashburnham one, I found them far better than Hocceleve's long *De Regimine*, so that he might well have written *The Mother of God*, which I before thought he hadn't wit for. Therefore, his own copy giving him the poem, it not fitting chronologically into Chaucer's works, and its having a ryme which was his and not Chaucer's, besides being more like his work than Chaucer's, I was glad to withdraw my former opinion,—given before I'd seen Hocceleve's three presentation MSS.,—and to acknowledge *The Mother of God* as his.

1.

The Compleynste to Pite.

PHILLIPPS MS. 9053.

THE COMPLEYNTE TO PITE.

[*Phillipps MS. 9053 paper, ? ab. 1450, p. 91: altered copy of Shirley's Harleian 78, Parallel-Text, p. 41, with his abominable 'vertuous' for 'Hereus' = Eriomyes, in l. 92.*]

And now here folwith A complaynt of pite made bi
Geffray Chaucier the Aureat Poete that euer was
founde in oure vulgar to fore his dayes

(1)

Ite whiche that I have . sought so yoer	1
p With hert sore . ful of besy peyne	
That in this world . was no wight woer	
Without the detti . and if I shal nat feyne	4
My purpos was . of pite for to pleyne	
And eke vpon . the cruel tyrannye	
Of love that for my trowth . doti me to dye	7

(2)

¶ And whan that I bethynkt . of certayn yeeris	8
Had euer in oon . a tyme sought to speke	
To pite I ran . albe-spreynt with teris	
To preyen hir . on cruelte me wreke	11
But or I myght . with any word out breke	
Or tellen any . of my peynes smert	
I fonde pite ded . and buryed in an hert	14

(3)

¶ And downe I fel . whan I sigh the herse	[p. 92]
Ded as ston . while that the swough last	
But vp I rose . with colours wel diuerse	
And pitously . myn Ien on hir east	18
And nere the corpse . I come to presen fast	
And for the soule . I shope me for to prey	
Me thought me lorn . ther was no nothir wey	21

(4)

¶ Thus am I slayne . sith that pite is ded^l 22
 Allas the day . that euer it shuld befallē
 What maner man . dar now heve vp his hede
 To whom shal . my sorowful hert^e cal 25
 Now cruelte hath cast^e . to slen vs al
 In Idel hope we live . redles of peyne
 Sith she is ded^l . to whom shul we compleyne 28

(5)

¶ Thus am I slayn . sith that pite is ded^l truly¹ 29
 But yet^e encreasith me . this wonder nuwe ^{1 truly added}
 That no wight^e wot^e hir ded . but only I
 So many a man . that in hir tyme hir knewe 32
 And yit^e she dyed nat^e . al so sodainly
 For I have sought^e hir . ful busily ^[some spurious.]
 Sith first^e I had wit^e . of mannes mynde
 But^e she was dede . or that I cowde hir fynde 36

(6)

¶ Abowte hir hers . stooden there boistously 37
 Without^e makynge dole . as thought^e me
 Bounte . Parfite . wele arayed and Richely
 And fressh^e beaute . lust^e and Iolite 40
 Assured^e maner . thought^e and honeste
 Wisdam estate . drede and gouernauns
 Considred both . by hand and assurauns 43

(7)

// A compleynt^e had I . writen in myn hand^e 44
 Fo[r] to have putte . to pite as a biH
 But^e whan I al this . company ther found^e
 That rather wolden . al my cause spiH 47
 Than do me help . I hield^e my compleynt^e stiH
 For to the folkes . without^e any faile
 Withouten pite . ne may no bil availe 50

(8)

¶ Than leve I al these vertues sauf ^t pite	51
Kepyng ^t the hers . as ye have herd me seyne	
Confidred al . by band ^t of ^t cruelte	
And bien assented . that I shalbe slayne	54
So thanne I put ^t . my compleynt ^t vp ageyne	
For to my foomen . my bil I durst ^t nat ^t shewe	
Theffect ^t of ^t the mater . was this at ^t wordes fewe	57

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern I. 1*)

¶ Humblesse of ^t hert ^t . highest ^t of ^t reuerence	
Benyngne floure . corowne of ^t vertues al	
Shewith ^t vnto youre . souerayn excellence	
Youre seruauunt yif ^t I durst ^t . my self ^t so cal	61
His mortal harme . whiche he is in fal	
And nat ^t alonly . for his evil fare	
But ^t for youre Renowne . as I shal declare	64

(10) (I. 2)

¶ It ^t standith thus . yowre contrarie Cruelte	65
Alyed is . agenst ^t youre Regalye	
Vnder the colour . of wommanly beaute	
For men shuld ^t nat ^t . loo knowe hir tirannye	68
With bounte Gentillesse . and curtesie	
And hath deprived yow . now of ^t your place	
That hight ^t beaute . aporテナunt ^t to grace	71

(11) (I. 3)

¶ For kyndely bi youre . heritage and right ^t	72
Ye beth annexed . ever to beaute	
And verrailly ye oughten . do youre myght ^t	
To helpe trowth . in his aduersite	75
Ye beth also . the corowne of ^t beaute	[p. 94]
And certes . if ^t ye want ^t in this wey	
The world ^t is lorn . ther is no more to sey	78

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ Eke what availith . maner or gentillesse	79
With yow benygne . and faire creature	
Shal cruelte be now . oure <i>gouverneresse</i>	
Allas . what hert . shal may that endure	82
Wherfor but ye . the rather taken cure	
To breke of thoo <i>persones</i> alliaunce	
Ye slen theym . that bien of <i>your</i> obeisaunce	85

(13) (II. 2)

¶ And further <i>ouer</i> . if ye suffren this	86
Youre renound is fredom . that with a throwe	
Ther shal no wight wete . what peyne is	
Alas that youre renounce . shuld be so lowe	89
Ye bien than . from <i>your</i> heritage I-throwe	
By cruelte . that occupieth your place	
And we dispaired . that sechen to youre grace	92

(14) (II. 3)

¶ Have mercy on me . ye vertuous qwene	93
That yow have sought . so trewly . and so yooore	
Lete the streame of youre light . on me be sene	
That lovith and dredith yow . ay lengger the more	96
The soth for to sey . I bere the hevy peyne	
And though I be nat konnyng . for to pleyne	
For goddis love . have mercy on my peyne	99

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

¶ My peyne is this . that what so I desire	100
That have I nought . ne nought that lith therto	
And <i>ouer</i> settith desire . myn hert on fyre	
Eke on that other side . where so I go	103
What maner thyng . that may encrease my wo	
That have I redy . vnsought euery where	
Me lakkið but my detli . and than my bere	106

(16) (III. 2)

¶ What nedith it . shewe <i>parcels</i> of my peyne	107
Sith euery woo . that hert may bethynk	[p. 95]
I souffre and yit . I dar nat to yow pleyne	
For wele I wote . althougħ I wake or wynke	110
Ye recchen nat . whether I fleete or synk	
Yit neuertheles . my trowth I shal sustene	
Vn-to my deth . and that shal wele be sene	113

(17) (III. 3)

¶ This is to sey . I wil be youres euere	114
Thougħ ye me slee . bi cruelte as a foo	
Algates my spirit . shal neuer disseuer	
From <i>your seruice</i> . for any peyne or woo	117
Now pite that I haue sought so yore agoo	
Thus for yowre deth . I may wele wepe and pleyne	
With hert sore . al ful of besy peyne	120

[The *Balade of Pite* printed in the Appendix, p. 42-6, runs on here, as if it were part of this *Compleynthe*.]

2.

Anclida and Arcite.
(THE COMPLAINT ONLY.)

PHILLIPPS MS. 8299.

ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

THE COMPLAINT.

[*Phillipps MS.* 8299, (*about the middle.* 2 leaves vellum,
1 paper. *ab.* 1450 A.D.).]

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem.*)

So thirlith with the poynte of remembraunce [leaf A] 211
The Swerde of sorowe y-whett with fals plesaunce
My herte bare of blys and blak of hewe
That Turnyd is in to quakyng al my¹ daunce ¹ MS. aby
My sewertee in to a wapped countenaunce 215

Sith it auailletli not for to be true
 For who so truyst is it shaH hir rue
 That semeth love and doth her obseruance
 Alway tiH oon and chaunge it for no newe 219

(32) (*Complaint 2; Movement I. 1.*)

I wote my self^a as wele as any wight [leaf A, back] 220
 For I. lovid oon with aH my hert and myght
 More than my self^a an hundreth M^a sith [M = thousand]
 And callid hym myn hertes day and my knyght
 And was aH his als fer as it was right 224
 And whan that he was glad than was I blith
 And his disese was my detli as swyth
 And he agayne his trouth hath me plight
 For euermore his lady me to kyth 228

(33) (*Complaint 3; Movement I. 2.*)

Nowe is he fals allas and causeles 229
 And of my woo he is so rewtheles
 That with oute worde hym lust not dayn
 To bryng a-gayne my sorowfuH hert in pes
 For he is thought vp in another lees 233
 And as hym lust so laghes he at my payn
 And I canne not my wofuH hert refreyn
 For to loue hym alwey neuer the lesse
 [.] 237

(34) (*Complaint 4; Movement I. 3.*)

And shaH I playn allas the harde stounde 238
 Vnto my foo that gaue myne hert a wounde
 And yet desyretli that my herme be more
 Ye certey for that shaH eu^r be founde
 None other helpe my sores forto sounde 242
 My disteyn hath happed so fuH yore
 I woH no nother medicyne ne lore
 I woH be eu^r as I was ons bounde
 That I haue said be said for euermore 246

(35) (*Complaint 5; Movement I. 4.*)

Alas where is becomyn your gentilnesse	247
Youre wordis full of pleassaunce and humblenesse	
Your obseruaunce on so low maistre	
And your awaityng and your besynesse	
Vpon me that ye callid your maistresse	251
Your souerayne lady of this worlde is here	
Alasse is there now nother worde ne chere	
Ye witsauf vpon myn heynesse	[leaf B]
I-wys your loue I by it all to dere.	255

(36) (*Complaint 6; Movement I. 5.*)

Nowe certes swete yf that ye	256
Thus causeles decaused be	
Of my dedely aduersite	
Youre namely resoun hath it to respite	259
To sle your frende and namely me	
That neuer yet in no degre	
Offendid you as wysely he	
That all wot of wo my sowle quyte	263
But for I was soo playn Ersite	[Shirley's Harl. 7333 has l. 264-8, his other MSS. not.]
In all my werkes muche and lite	
And so besy you to delyte	
Myne honoure sauf me kynde & free	267
¶ Therefore ye put on me this wite	
And of my sorowe reche not a myte	
If that the swerde of payne bite	
My wofull hert thurgh your cruelte	271

(37) (*Complaint 7; Movement I. 6.*)

My swete foo whi do ye so for shame	272
Thynke ye that forthered be your name	
To love anew and be vntrue nay	
And put you in sclaudre newe and blame	
And do me aduersite and grame	276

That loueth you most god wel þou woost alwey
 Nowe turne agayne and yet be playn som day
 And than shaH this that nowe is mysse be game
 And aH foryenen whiH that I lyuen may 280

(38) (*Complaint 8; Movement II. 1.*)

Lo hert myne aH this you for to sayne 281
 As whether shaH I pray or els playne
 Whiche is the way and do you to be true
 For owther mot I haue you in my chayn
 Or with the detH ye mot depart vs twayn 285
 There be no nother mene weys new
 For so wisly on my soule god rue
 Als veraily ye sle me with the payn
 That may ye see vnfeynyd on my hue 289

(39) (*Complaint 9; Movement II. 2: left out, as in Shirley's MSS., Parallel-Texts, p. 166-7, Supplementary Text, p. 52-3.*)

[. 290

 294

 298
]

(40) (*Complaint 10; Movement II. 3: 4 & 5 rymes in ede.*)

And shaH I pray and weyueñ womanheede [leaf B, back] 299
 Nay rather dye than do so fowle a dede
 To aske mercy causeles what nede
 [. 303

 But if that I to you may no nother wayes bede
 For myn excuse a skorne shaH be my mede
 Your' chere floureth but yt wol not sede
 FuH longe agoo me ought have taken hede 307

(41) (*Complaint 11 ; Movement II. 4.*)

For yf I myght haue you to myne agayn	308
I myght als wele kepe Aprile fro rayn	
As to holde you and make you stidfaste	
O myghty god of treuth souerayn	
Where is the trouth of man who hath yt slayn	312
For who thaym lounth shah fynde pain as faste	
Als in a tempest is a roten maste	
Is that a tame beste þat is ay fayn	
To flee a-way whan yt is leest agast	316

(42) (*Complaint 12 ; Movement II. 5.*)

Mercy swete yf I myssaye	317
Haue I ought spoken oute of þe way	
I not my wit is half away	
I fare as doth þe song of Chauntplur	320
For nowe I playne and nowe I play	
I am so mased that I deye	
Arsite hath born away the keye	
Of all my worldly good auentur	324
In all this world ther is no creatur	
Wakyng in more discomfitur	
Than I ne more sorowe endur	
For if I slepe a forlong or twey	328
Euer thynketh me that your figur	
Before me standes in azur	
To profir and nowe ensur	
To be true vnto me til ye deye	332

(43) (*Complaint 13 ; Movement II. 6.*)

This long nyght this wondre sight I drye	333
And on the day for thilk affray I dye	
And of all this my swete I-wis ye ne reche	
And neuer moo myn eyen two ben drye	
But to your ruth and to your truth I crye	[leaf C, paper] 337

But weleaway fuH fer be thay to feeche
 Thus holdeth me my destenye o wreche
 And me to rede out of this drede or gye
 Ne may my wit so weeke is yt not streche 341

(14) (*Compleint 14; Conclusion.*)

Than ende I thus sith I can do no more 342
 I yeve yt vp for nowe and euermore
 For shaH I neuer put ofte in balaunce
 My sykernes ne lern of loue the lore
 But as the swanne as I haue harde say yor' 346
 Ageyns his deth syngeth his penaunce
 So syng I here my destany and chaunce
 How that Arcite Anelida so sore
 Hath ther-led with the poynt of remembraunce 350

[*There is no 45th Stanza in Continuation.*]

Here endeth the compleynt of Anelida the Quene of
 Hermenye vpon fals Arcite of Thebes.

3.

Cruth.

1. PHILLIPPS MS. 8299.
2. HATTON MS. 73.
3. MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 10.

TRUTH.

[*Phillipps MS. 8299 (at the end of Chaucer's Tale of
Grissilde, written on as Part of the Tale).*]

[And let hym care wepe wryng and wayle]

(1)

Fle from the prees and dweH <i>with</i> sothfastnesse	1
Suffise the thyne owne though it be smaH	
For horde hath hate and clymbyng tykylnesse	
Prees hath envye and wele blente ouer aH	4
Favour' nomore than thou behove shaH	
Rewle weH thy self' þat other forkis canst rede	
And treuth the shaH delyuer it is no drede	7

(2)

Tempest the not aH crokis to redresse	8
In trust of her that turnyth as a baH	
Muche wele stondesth in litiH besynes	
Be ware therfore to spurne ayenst an aH	[2nd leaf] 11
Stryv not as doth to Crokke with the waH	
Daunte thy self' that dauntist an opers dede	
And treuth the shaH delyuer it is no drede	14

(3)

That the is sente receyue in buxunnesse	15
The wrastlyng of the worlde askith a faH	
Here is noon home here nys but wyldernesse	
Forth pylgryme forth . forth best oute of þy staH	18
Knowe thy contrey loke vp thanke god of aH	
Holde the high wey and let thy goste the lede	
And treuth shaH the delyuer it is no drede	21

Explicit, &c.

[This MS. follows the 4 best—Par.-Text 407—in reading *Tempest* for *peyne* in l. 8; *Knowe thy contrey* for *Looke vp on hye* in l. 19; and *Holde the high wey* for *Weyre þi lust* in l. 20; but it varies from the two main classes of the MSS. by leaving out *þing* and its variant *good* in l. 2; and reading 'Suffise the thyne owne,' a unique half-line, I believe.]

TRUTH.

[*Hatton MS. 73, leaf 118, back (Bodl. Libr.).*]

Good conseylle.

(1)

FLe fro the prees And dwelle with sothfastnesse 1
 Suffise vn-to thi good though it be smal
 For hoor^d hath hate . And clymbynge tykulnesse
 Prees hath enyye . And wele is blent ouer^l al 4
 Sauour^l no mor^l¹ than the bihoue shal
 Do wele thi-self that other^l folk canst rede
 And trouthe the shal delyuer^l it is no drede 7

(2)

¶ Peyne the nat alle crokede to redresse 8
 In truste of hir^l that turneth as a bal
 Gret reste stondesth in litle businesse
 be-war^l also to spurne a-geynst an al 11
 Stryf nat as doth the crok with the wal
 Daunte thi-self that daunttest others dede
 And trouthe the shal delyuer^l it is no drede 14

(3)

¶ That the is sent . receyue yn buxumnesse 15
 the wrastelyngge with the world^l axseth a fal
 Her^l is non home her^l is but wildernesse
 Forth pilgryme forth . forth beest out of thi stal 18
 Loke vp an hie And thank god^l of al
 Weyve thi luste And lete thi goost the lede
 And trouthe the shal delyuere it is no drede 21

¹ The curls of r^l really mean *e* in this copy.

TRUTH.

[MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10, leaf (at end of *Harding's Chronicle*,
 p. 4 of 'The Proverbes of Lylygate'): Bodl. Libr.]

Ecce bonum consilium galfridi chaucers contra
 fortunam.

(1)

FLe from the prece & dwell with sothfastnes. 1
 Syffyse vnto thy god thoughe it be smaH.
 For hoorde hathe hate & clymbynge tykilnes.
 Prece hathe enuye & welle is blent ouer all. 4
 Sauoure no more than the behoue shall.
 Rule thy-selfe that other folke canst rede.
 And trouthe the shall delyuer it is no drede. 7

(2)

Payne the not eche croked to redresse. 8
 In truste of her that turneth as a ball.
 Grete rest / stonde in litiH besynes
 Beware also to sporne agaynst a wall. 11
 Stryue not as dothe a coele with a wall.
 Daunt thy-self that dauntest other dede.
 And trouthe the shall delyuer it is no drede. 14

(3)

That the is sente receyue it in buxumnes. 15
 The wrastlynge of this worlde askethe a fall.
 Here is non home / here is but wyldernes.
 Forthe pylgrym forthe beste oute of the stall. 18
 Loke vp on hyghe an[d] thanke oure lorde of all.
 Weye thy luste and let thy gooste the lede.
 And trouthe shall the delyuer it is no drede. 21

4.

Lack of Stedfastness.

HATTON MS. 73.

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Hatton MS. 73, leaf 119. (Bodl. Libr.).*]

These baladdis were send^t to the kyng^t.

(1)

Sumtyme this world ^t was so stedefast And stable	1
that mannes word ^t was obligacioun	
But now it is so fals And disceyvable	
that word ^t and dede as in conclusioun	4
ben no thyng ^t on for turned ^t vp so down	
Is al this world ^t for mede and wilfulnesse	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	7

(2)

¶ What maketh this world ^t to be so variable	8
but lust that folk's hand in discensioun	
For now adayes a man is holde vnable	
but yf he can by som collusioun	11
Do to his neyghbur' wrong ^t or oppressioun	
What causeth that but wilful wrecchednesse	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	14

(3)

¶ Trouthe is put down resoun ^t is holde fable	15
Vertu hath now no domynacioun	
Pyte exiled ^t no man is mercyable	
thurgh couetyse is blent discrecioun	18
the world ^t hath ma ^t a permutacioun	
Fro ryght ^t to wrong ^t fro trouthe to fikulnesse	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	21

MORE ODD TEXTS.

c

// Lenvoy //

¶ O . prince desyre to be honorable	22
Cherysse thi folk . and hate extorcioun	
Suffre no thyng ^e that may be reprouceable	
to thyn ^e estate don ^e in thi regioun	25
Shewe forth thi swer ^e of castigacioun	
Drede god ^e . do lawe . loue trouthe <i>and</i> rightwesnesse	
And dryue thi peple a-gayn ^e to stedefastnesse.	28

5.

Fortune.

MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 10.

FORTUNE.

[*MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10, at end of Harding's Chronicle,
 and p. 2 of 'The Proverbes of Lydgate,' Bodl. Libr.*]

Paupertas conqueritur super fortunam.

(1)

<p>THis wredehid wo[r]lde is transmutacioun. As weHe / and wo / now pore / & now / honour. Withouten ordre / or wyse dyscrecyon. Gouvernede ys by fortunes erreure. But neuertheles / the lacke of her fauoure. Ne may not do me / synge thoughe þat I dye. I pay tontz perdu mon temps et mon labour. For fynally / fortune I defye.</p>	<p>1 4 8</p>
---	---

(2)

<p>Yet me lefte the syght of my reason. To knowe frende fro fo in my myrroure. So moche hath yet thy turnynge vp and downe. I taught me to knowe in an houre. But treuly no fors of thy reddoure. To hym that on hym-selfe hathe maystry. My suffysaunce shall be my socoure. For fynally fortune I defye.</p>	<p>9 12 16</p>
---	--

(3)

<p>O socrates thou stedfast champion. She myght neuer be thy tormentoure. Thou neuer dreddest her oppressyon. Ne in her chere founde thou no fauoure. Thou knewe well / the deceyte of her coloure. And that her moste worship is to lye. I know her eke / a fals dyssymuloure. For fynally fortune I dyffye.</p>	<p>17 20 24</p>
--	---

(4) **Puer.** *Fortuna ad paupertatem.*

No man is wretchede but hym selfe it wene. 25
 And he that hathe hym-self hathe suffysaunce.
 Why sayst thou than I am to the so kene.
 That hast thy-self oute of my gouernaunce. 28
 Say thus gramerey of thyne haboundaunce.
 That thou hast lent / or this thou shalt not stryue.
 What wotest thou yet hou I will the auaunce.
 And eke thou haste / thy best frende alyue. 32

(5)

I haue the taught / dyuysyoun betwene. 33
 Frende of effecte / and frende of countenaunce.
 The nedeth not / the gall of non hen.
 That cureth eyen / duk for penaunce. 36
 Nowe seyst thou clere / that were in ygnoraunce.
 Yet holde thyn anker / and yet thou mayst aryue.
 There bounte bereth / the keye of my substaunce.
 And eke thou hast thy best frende alyue. 40

(6)

How many haue I refusede to sustene 41
 Syth I the fosterede / haue in my pleasaunce.
 Wylte thou than make / A statute on thy quene. [p. 3]
 That I shall be ay at thyne ordynaunce. 44
 Thow borne arte in my reygne of varyaunce.
 Aboute the whele with other must thou dryue.
 My lore is better than thy wycked gouernaunce.
 And eke thou hast thy best frende alyue. 48

(7) **Paupertas ad fortunam.**

Thy lore I dampne . it is aduersyte. 49
 My frende / mayst thou not rene blynde goddes
 And that I frendes knewe / I thanke it the.
 Take them agayne / let them go lye on presse. 52
 The negardes / kepyng theyre ryches.
 Pronostyke is / her toure thou wylt assayle.
 Wyckede appetyte / cometh a before sykenesse.
 In generall this rule may not fayle. 56

(8) **Fortuna ad paupertatem.**

Thow pynchest ^t at ^t my mutabilite.	57
For I the lente a droppe of my rychesse.	
And nowe me lykethe to withdrawe me.	
Why sholdest ^t thou my royallte oppresse.	60
The se may ebbe / and flowe more and lesse.	
The skye hathe myght ^t / to shyne rayne and hayll.	
Right ^t so may I stowe my britylnesse.	
In generall this rule may not ^t fayll.	64

(9) **Paupertas ad fortunam.**

So execucion of the mageste.	65
That ^t all puruayeth of his ryghtwysnes.	
That same thyng fortune elepe ye.	
Ye blynde bestes / full of rudenesse.	68
The heuen hathe properte of sykernesse.	
This worlde hathe euer / restles trauayll.	
Thy last ^t day is ende of myne intresse.	
In generall I this rule may not fayle.	72

Fines.

[*Follows*:—*Ecce bonum consilium galfridi chaucers contra fortunam. Printed above, p. 29.*]

6.

Nurse.

PHILLIPPS MS. 9053.

PURSE.

[*Phillips MS. 9053. Paper, ? ab. 1450, page 31.*]

Chaucer [*in Jn. Stow's hand*].

(1)

O yow my purse . and to nonother wight	1
t ^r Compleyne I . for yow [are] my lady deere	
I am so sory that ^r ye bien light	
For certis . but if ^r ye make me hev ^r chiere	1
Me were as lief . to be leyde on biere	
For whiche . vnto yowre merey thus I crye	
Beth hev ^r ageyne . or ellis must ^r I dye	7

(2)

¶ Now fouchesauf ^r this day . or it ^r be nyght	8
That I of ^r yow . the blisful sowne may here	
To se youre coloure . as the sonne bright	
That ^r of ^r yowre eye . lownesse bath ^r no peere	11
Ye bien my light ^r . ye be myn hertis feere	
Qwene of ^r comfort ^r . and of ^r company	
Beeth hev ^r ageyn . or ellis must ^r I dye	14

(3)

¶ Now purse that ^r beth to me my lyf ^r my light	15
And souerayne lady downe . in this world ^r here	
Out of this towne . help me thurgh youre myght	
Sith that ^r ye wil nat ^r . be my tresorere	18
For I am shave as nygh . as any frere	
For whiche . vnto youre merey I crye	
Bietli hev ^r ageyne . or ellis must ^r I dye	21

Thus far is printed in Chance[r] fol. 320. vnder y^e name
of Tho: Occleene. /

[Lydgate's 'Allas fortune . allas what^r haue I gilt^r' is added
as a continuation of Chaucer's Poem, as in Harl. 2251,
Par.-Text 449, col. 3.]

Appendix.

1. THE BALADE OF PITEE (Phillipps MS. 9053) with a unique final stanza.
2. ROUNDELS (Pepys MS. 2006).

I. THE BALADE OF PITE.

(Phillipps MS. 9053, ff. 95, where it is written in stanzas—1st lines are marked ¶—as part of the *Compleynte to Pite* printed above, p. 11—15. All the lines start level in the MS., but are inset here, to show the structure of the poem. This copy is from one of Shirley's: cp. *Elas*, l. 51. For the other Shirley copy, Harl. 78, see our *Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems*, Appendix, p. ii—v.)

(I. 7-line Stanzas, 1)

¶ The longe nyghtis . whan euery creature	1
Shuld have theyr rest' . in somwhat' be kynde	
Or ellis ne may theyr lif' . nought' longe endure	
It' fallith most' . in to my wooful mynde	
How I so fer have brought' . my self' behynde	5
That' sauf' the deth' . ther may nothyng' me lisse	
So dispaired I am . from al blisse	7

(I. 2)

¶ This same thought' . me lastith til the morow	8
And from the morow . furth' til it' be Eve	
There nedith me . no care for to borow	
For both I have gode leyser . and goode love	
Ther is no wight' . that' wil my wo bireve	12
To wepe Inough . and wailen al my fiH	
The sore spark' of' peyne . now doth me spiH	14

(3) [II. *Terza Rima*, 1]

[. -iH]	
¶ This love that' hath me set' . in suche a place	
That' my desire . wil neu'r fulliH	17

For neither pite . mercy . neyther grace . [p. 96]
 Can I nat fynde . and yit my sorowful hert
 For to be dede . I can it nat arace 20

The more I love . the more she doth me smert
 Thurgh whiche . without remedye
 That from the dethe . I may in no wise astert 23

(4) [II. *Terza Rima*, 2]

¶ Now sothly what she hight . I wil reherce 24
 Hir name is bounte . set in wommanhede
 Sadnesse in yowth . and beaute prideles
 And plesaunce . vnder governaunce and drede 27

Hir surname ie¹ eke . faire rowtheles [1 so in MS., for is]
 The wise I-knyt . vnto goode aventure
 That for I love hir . she sleeth me giltles 30

Hir love I best . and shal while I may dure
 ¶ Better than my self . an hundred thousand dele 33
 Than al this worldis . riches or creature

Now hath nat love . me bestowed wele
 To love there . I neuer shal haue part
 Elas right thus . Is turned me the whele 36

Thus am I slayn . with loves fury dart
 I can but love hir best . my swete foo
 Love hath me taught . nomore of his art 39

But serve al wey . and stynt for no woo 40

(5) [III. *Ten-line Stanzas*, 1]

¶ In my trewe careful hert . there is
 So moche woo . and so litel blisse
 That woo is me . that euer I was bore 43
 For al thyng whiche I desire I mysse
 And al that euer I wold nat Iwisse

That fynd I rely . to me euermore 46
 And of al this I not to whom me pleyne

For she that myght . me out of this bryng
 Ne recchith nought . whether I wepe or synge
 So litel rowth . hath she vpon my peyne [p. 97] 50

(6) (III. 2)

¶ Elas whan slepyng^t tyme is . lo than I wake
 Whan I shuld^t daunce . for feere lo than I qwake
 [.] 53
 This hevy liff^t I leede . loo for yowre sake
 Though^t ye therof^t . in no wise heede take
 [. *no gaps in the MS.*] 56
 Myn hertis lady . and hole my lives qwene
 For trewly durst^t I sey . and that^t I fele
 Me semeth^t that^t *your* sweete hert^t of steele
 Is whetted now . ayens me to kene 60

(7) (III. 3)

¶ My dere hert^t . and best^t be-loved foo
 Why likith^t yow . to do me al this woo
 What^t haue I don . that^t grevith^t yow or saide 63
 But^t for I *serve* . and love yow and no mo
 And while I live . I wil *euer* do soo
 And therfor sweete . me beth^t nat^t evil apayed^t 66
 For so goode and so faire . as ye be
 It^t were right^t grete wonder . but^t ye had^t
 Of al *seruauntis* . both of goode and bad^t
 And lest^t worthy of^t al hem . I am he 70

(8) (III. 4)

¶ But^t neuertheles . my right^t lady swete
 Though^t that^t I be vnkommyng^t and vnneete
 To *serve* as I kowde . ay yowre hienesse 73
 Yit^t is ther non fayner . that^t wolde I heete
 Than I to do youre ease . or ellis beete
 What^t so I wist^t . that^t were to your hyenesse 76
 And had I myght^t . as goode as I haue wil
 Than shuld^t ye feele . where it were so or non
 For in this world^t . than livyng^t is ther non
 That^t fayner wolde . youre hertis wil fulfil 80

(9) (III. 5)

¶ For both I love . and eke drede yow so sore [p. 98]
 And algatis mote . and have yow don ful yooore
 That bettir loved is . non ne neuer shal 83
 And yit I wold besechen yow of nomore
 But lovith wele . and beth nat wroth therfore
 And lete me serue yow forth . lo this is al 86
 For I am nat so hardy . ne so woode
 For to desire . that ye shuld love me
 For wele I wote . clas that wil nat be
 I am so litel worthy . and ye so goode 90

(10) (III. 6)

For ye be oon . the worthyest on lyve
 And I the most vnlikly . for to thryve
 ¶ Yit for al this . witeth ye right wele 93
 That ye ne shul me . from youre service dryve
 That I ne wil ay . with al my wittes fyve
 Serve yow triewly . what wo so that I fele 96
 For I am sette on yow . in suche manere
 That though ye neuer wil . vpon me rewe
 I must yow love . and bien euer als triew
 As any man can . or may on live [here] 100

(11) (III. 7)

¶ But the more that I love . yow goodly free
 The lasse fynd I . that ye loven me
 Elas whan shal that . hard witte amend 103
 Where is now . al your wommanly pite
 Your gentillesse and your debonairite
 Wil ye nothyng therof . vpon me spende 106
 And so hoole swete . as I am yowres al
 And so grete wil . as I haue yow to serve
 Now certis . and ye lete me thus sterve
 Yet have wonne theron . but a smal [p. 99] 110

(12) (III. 8.)

¶ For at my knowyng^t . I do nat^t why
 And this I wil beseeche . yow hertily
 That there euer ye finde . whiles ye live 113
 A triewer *seruaunt* to yow . than am I
 Loveth thanne . and sle me hardily
 And [1] my deth to yow . wil al forgyve 116
 And if ye fynde no trewer . so verily
 Wil ye suffre than . that I thus spil
 And for no maner gilt^t . but^t my goode wil
 Als goode were thanne . vntriewe as triewe triewly 120

(31) (*Unique final stanza*, III. 9)

¶ But I my lif^t and deth . to yow obey
 And with right buxum hert^t . holy I prey
 As youre most^t plesure . so doth by me 123
 For wele leuer is me . liken yow and dye
 Than for to any thyng^t . or thynk^t or say
 That^t yow myght^t offenden . in any tyme 126
 And therfor swete . rewe on my peynes smert^t
 And of *your* grace . grauntith me som drope
 For ellis may me last^t . no blisse ne hope
 Ne dwelle withyn . my trouble careful hert^t 130

Explicit Pyte

dan Chaucer Lauceire (?)

II. ROUNDELS (MERCILESS BEAUTE).¹

(From MS. Pepys 2006, p. 390 and last.)

[I. *Captivity.*]

Yowre two yen woH sle me sodenly
 I may the Beaute of them not sustene
 So wondeth it thorow out my herte kene
 And but your worl wiH heleñ hastely 4
 Mi hertis wound while that it is grene
 Your yen &c. [= *two first lines.*]
 Vp-on my trouth I sey yow feithfully 8
 That ye beñ of my liffe and deth the quene
 For with my deth the trouth shalbe sene
 Your yen &c. [= *three first lines.*]

[II. *Rejection.*]

So hath yowre Beaute fro your herte chaced
 Pitee that me nauailleth not to pleyñ
 For danger halt youre mercy in his Cheyne 16
 Giltless my deth thus hañ ye me parchaced
 I sey yow soth me nedeth not to fayn
 So hath your Beaute &c. [= *lines 14, 15.*]
 Alas þat nature hath in yow compased 21
 So grete Beaute þat no mañ may atteyñ
 To mercy though he sterue for the peyñ
 So hath your Beaute &c. [= *lines 14, 15, 16.*]

[III. *Escape.*]

Syn I fro lone escaped am so fat
 I neuere think to beñ in his prison lene 28

¹ No title in MS. The words 'Mercilesse Beaute' occur in the Index to the MS., with reference to this poem.—W. W. Skeat.

Syn I am fre I Counte hym not a bene
 He may answere & sey this and that
 I do no fors I speke ryght as I mene 31
 Syn I fro loue &c. [= *lines* 27, 28.]
 Love hath my name I strike out of his scat
 And he is strike out of my bokes Clene
 For ever mo this is non oþer mene 36
 Syn I fro loue &c. [= *lines* 27, 28, 29.]

Explicit.

N.B. The copy printed by Percy (*Reliques of Ancient Poetry*, Series the Second, Book I), though taken from this MS., abounds in errors. Not counting expansions of contractions, &c., his errors are as follows:—1. Youre; cyn will. 3. wendeth. 4. words. 5. My. 6. Youre two cyn will sle me sodenly (*where the MS. has only Your yen &c., and is here right in making yen follow Your immediately*). 14. youre beauty; chased. 15. n'availleth. 16. daunger. 17. have; *omits* me; purchased. 21. compassed. 24. youre. 28. nere thinke. 31. speak. 36. P. *suggests* ther for this (*probably he is right; but he omits to give the reading this*).—W. W. Skeat.





PR
1901

Chaucer Society, London
[Publications]

23

no. 23,
80, 77

CIRCULATING MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
